# CULLANIDDESA

# CULLANIDDESA

EDITED BY

W. STEDE, PH.D.

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
73 Lime Walk
Oxford

First published in 1918
by the Pali Text Society
73 Lime Walk
Oxford OX3 7AD
England

Reprinted in 1988
Distributed by Lavis Marketing
73 Lime Walk
Oxford OX3 7AD

ISBN 0-86013-277-3

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

# CONTENTS

# PREFACE

**The** text of the Culla Niddesa (C.N.), as edited here, is based on the following sources:

- $S^c$: Palm-leaf MS. in Singhalese characters, from Colombo, the property of Prof. Rhys Davids;
- $B^r$: Palm-leaf MS. in Burmese characters, in the Bernard Free Library, Rangoon.
- T: The C.N. in the printed Siamese Tipiṭaka, vol. xxvii.

Of these sources the first one was accessible to me in its original form, having kindly been lent to me by Prof. Rhys Davids; of the second I had a transcript made by Mrs. E. Powell-Brown of Rangoon, by which I was greatly aided in checking and correcting $S^c$; and the difficulty of reading the third in the original was overcome by a full transcript sent to me, like that of $B^r$, by Mrs. Rhys Davids.

Recognizing the great similarity between $S^c$ and $B^r$, I asked Mrs. Powell-Brown to discontinue her transcription after having done slightly more than half, but by some chance she continued up to leaf 63 (v. 1122 Sn.), covering thus the "suññato"-passage, which, being in a very confused state in $S^c$ and somewhat disarranged in T, receives a great deal of elucidation from $B^r$, so that I was glad after all to have the copy of $B^r$ up to the point mentioned.

It is a pleasant duty to me to acknowledge the readiness of both Professor and Mrs. Rhys Davids to put this work

into my hands as a "solamen misero" in these unfortunate times, and to give me what assistance they could. To Mrs. Rhys Davids I am also indebted for a good number of references concerning Gāthās and "vuttaṃ h' etaṃ" quotations. My thanks are further due to Mrs. Powell-Brown for the careful and painstaking transliteration of B[r], on which she has spent a good deal of her time, and which, considering the difficulties under which she worked, cannot be praised too highly. The Siamese transcript also was done in an excellent manner, which deserves full credit.

I am glad to have been able to bring to an end a piece of work, the successful completion of which was threatened more than once; and I hope that it will contribute its mite towards the advancement of Pāli studies and of Buddhist literature and philosophy. As regards the manner of treating the text and the form of its arrangement, I have to say a few words of justification, which I trust will meet with the approval of my fellow-workers.

W. STEDE.

GLASGOW,
*May*, 1916.

# INTRODUCTION

## 1. Character of this Edition.

The form of this edition needs some explanation. It is only after a long and careful consideration of the advisability or otherwise of a modified arrangement in the editing of a Pāli Text, that I have decided to depart from tradition.

The purpose of a Niddesa or Exposition is better served the more categorically the analysis of the matter to be elucidated is carried out. Thus its character finds its true expression in an arrangement which suits *our* purposes. The form must be such as facilitates to best advantage the exposition of the matter, and in want of any better, we have to take to the form of the dictionary, for in the end is not every dictionary a niddesa and every niddesa a dictionary ?

It might at first seem as if the context as such would suffer from a treatment of the exposition which severs the connective thread and dissolves it into its components. But on closer inspection it becomes clear that it is never, or only very seldom, the context as a whole which is explained, and that any thread in the pregnant sense of the word is only an apparent one. In reality the exposition is not an organic structure, but only an aggregate of disconnected pieces or atoms—each of them representing a stereotype phrase which serves for the word or words not only in this special setting, but in any setting. By virtue of this its stereotype and inorganic character, it does not make the slightest difference whether the atoms of the exposition are left in *this* setting, or be put into *another* setting more appropriate to our purpose. And indeed, by laying bare the structure of the

exposition, the really important, because individual and therefore vital parts, are all the more easily recognized and appreciated as such.

It is this stereotypeness of all Commentary explanations which has led me to this arrangement of C.N. By this means we can hope to one day reduce the whole of our explanatory matter (and I daresay a good deal of our text-matter as well) to its simplest form, its nucleus, and trace it back to its common source. There can be no question as to the existence of this common source.

In view of this their character as stereotype explanations their value lies by no means in their "speciality," *i.e.*, being an explanation of the passage to which they are appended, but rather in their "generality," as being a part of a greater Commentary-whole, bricks in a larger building, to the reconstruction of which the new arrangement will help to contribute.

Moreover, as the C.N. is traditionally considered to form only a continuation of the Mahā Niddesa (M.N.), and as the same explanations are repeated in C.N. which are given *suis locis* in the printed edition of M.N., this arrangement of the C.N. matter will at the same time prove to be a sort of passage-index to M.N., and instead of repeating the same matter in the same way, it will shed new light on it by showing it in a different way under a different angle of incidence.

An investigation of the relation between the MSS. of M.N. and those of C.N. would be of interest and importance. Their affinity is close, and to show their resemblance I have in a few cases added the M.N. reading to the vv. ll. of the C.N. passage (to the expositions of kāma, parissayā, visattikā, and sata).

Thus its setting into the modern form is, I believe, in no way an impairment of its character; it only exchanges its Eastern garb for a Western one, and gains in its value as analysis ("exposition") by a further improvement of it. A decided help derived from such a rearrangement is also that it facilitates the identification of the "pe" passages; and its aid to the study of Buddhist philosophical termin-

ology cannot be underestimated by anyone who has ever undertaken such a study. The improved analysis must be welcomed by the student of Buddhist thought, for in all constructive science the analytical part has to precede the synthetical, and why should not the constitution of a Text prepare the way for synthesis as much as it can by analysis?

## 2. The State of $S^c$.

1. My main and only source for first-hand information was the Singhalese Palm-leaf MS. lent by Prof. Rhys Davids. I have transcribed and analysed its 101 leaves and found it to be a source of very doubtful value. It must be the work of a scribe who was not even familiar with the language he was copying. Besides being extremely badly written in parts, it is full of insertions at the wrong places, of omissions of letters and words, and of repetitions which altogether escaped unnoticed. It was a laborious task in itself to restore the right sequence of leaves in their original form from this MS. All the more reliable—because done without a thought and therefore free from intentional changes—it proved for the reconstruction of the Original (*$S^c$A, conjectured) from which the writer of $S^c$ copied. The clue to this reconstruction is furnished by various passages, which by their position in $S^c$ point to a misplacement of the leaves in *$S^c$A, and by several mistakes in leaf-turning, or when the back was copied before the face. An analysis of all these passages shows that *$S^c$A was, or is, a Palm-leaf MS. consisting of 126 leaves[1], written like $S^c$ on both sides, but with seven or eight lines to each, whereas $S^c$ has from eight to ten lines. The reconstruction of *$S^c$A was a purely arithmetical process which in its result proved to be correct to the line (*cp.* App. 3, constructed for Pār. V.).

---

[1] The first and the last of it are half-leaves; 1-$92^{1-8}$ for Pār. V., and $92^{9-15}$-$126^{1-8}$ for the Kh.S. If both were kept separate, there would be ninety whole and two half-leaves for Pār. V., and thirty-three whole and two half-leaves for Kh.S.

2. This is not the place for entering on a full account of the wearisome "excavation" process of *S^c^A, but as an illustration of the carelessness of S^c^ copyist the enumeration of the following passages might well serve, viz.—

Leaf $24_{15}$-$25_{10}$ (14 lines=*S^c^A, leaf 27) is a verbatim repetition of $24_{1\text{-}14}$.

After $27_{17}$ is a lacuna of five lines.

Leaf $39_{8\text{-}14}$ should be placed before $39_{1\text{-}7}$ (*S^c^A 46 back before face).

Leaf $40_{14}$ is continued at $44_{8}$ (wrong position of *S^c^A 55-58).

Leaf $43_{2\text{-}9}$ should precede $42_{13}$-$43_{1}$ (*S^c^A 57 b > f).

Leaf $47_{13}$-$48_{2}$ should precede $47_{9\text{-}13}$ (in *S^c^A 52).

Leaf $49_{11\text{-}18}$ should precede $49_{5\text{-}11}$ (*S^c^A 54 b > f).

Leaf $49_{11}$ is continued at $40_{14}$ (wrong position of *S^c^A 48-54).

Leaf $44_{7}$ is continued at $49_{19}$.

Leaf 62 is in a hopeless confusion (*S^c^A 74, 75; see suññato).

After $63_{9}$ is a lacuna of sixteen lines (=*S^c^A 77)[1].

3. Other peculiarities (besides those to be mentioned *sub* c. 5) of this source are—

(*a*) A very frequent substitution of p for ph; ā for o, and vice versa; e for o; v for c; aṃ for ā; uncertainty whether saṃ° or pa°; a frequent mixing of h and s (°si > °hi, and vice versa; *cp.* Somaka > Hemaka, Pohāla > Posāla).

(*b*) The use of *ṇ* is thoroughly erratic. It seems as if the writer only becomes gradually acquainted, and even then only slightly familiar with this letter, for whereas in the

[1] The omission of *S^c^A 77 seems to be not merely a blunder. Since the Pucchās (Sn. v. 1123) are concluded with *S^c^A 78, these two leaves formed the end of the actual text, to which the following Prose- and Verse-parts are later additions; and thus through an interchange of 77 and 78, which could readily be made, the former one was lost (see also remarks *ad c.* 6, 3).

Text it is extremely rare, we find it in the Commentary very often wrongly applied, not only for n, but also for the letter t. There is no trace of it in the Vatthugāthās; in the text of the Pucchās it occurs only in 1034 (which part is missing in $B^{a}$), in 1080, 1081 (wrongly), in 1106-1108; in the Prose-part in 1126, 1146, 1147 (wrongly).

(*c*) In the text of the Pucchās ($S^{cp}$) our source has d for r only in Nos. 4 and 5; r for d only *after* No. 5; p for s (and vice versa) only after No. 4 (and in Commentary: $S^{cn}$): *e.g.* sabbadhi $S^{cp}$, but pabbadhi $S^{cn}$; y for s (and vice versa) only after No. 4.[1]

### 3. Text of C.N. and Text of Sn.

For the text-matter the readings of this edition agree with those of the Sutta Nipāta, as edited by Dines Andersen and Helmer Smith (PTS. 1913), in all cases where they are borne out by C.N. sources, as I have also kept the numbering of the Gāthās after Sn. General divergencies between C.N. and Sn. readings may be grouped as follows:—

*A*. The shortening of *final* ī (especially before a following initial s) and ū is so marked in C.N. that I have adopted the writing of C.N. MSS. in all following words:—

v. 997 āmantayi sisse [=$B^{ai}$ $C^{b}$].
1015 nadati vane [=$B^{ai}$ $C^{b}$].
1034 sabbadhi sotā [=$B^{ai}$].
1050 upadhi-nidānā.
1052 akittayi no; muni sādhu =[$B^{ai}$ $C^{b}$].
1109-1115 nandi saṃyojane.
75 asuci manussā (*cp*. v.l. $S^{c}$ jarasita *for* jarā sita; *like* assāda *for* āssāda, assama, kassapa, *etc*.).
1038 puthu idha (*cp*. 1043 puthu 'dha) [=$B^{ai}$]
ahu *throughout* [=$B^{ai}$ $C^{b}$].

[1] With this *cp*. the peculiar occurrence in $B^{rp}$ of writing e for a only in Nos. 1 and 2; t for h only after No. 4; y for s only once in No. 16.

Similar cases for *medial* ī and ū, mostly due to disregard of metre, are :—

anūpadhika, Upasiva, satimā, mutimā ; vidhuma (*cp.* neglect of metre also $S^{c}$ 1077 : ñāṇ' upapanna ; 68 : bal' upapanna ; 1057 : anupadhika).

*B.* Since all our sources are based on Bu tradition, I have accepted the Bu writing for byā° (Sn. vyā° ; *cp.* C.N. viyā°) and kkh (Sn. kh) throughout, except in sekha (*cp.* also c. 8, 2).

*C.* In opposition, though not always in preference, to Sn. readings, I have substituted in the text the following vv. ll. of my sources :—

977 Muḷakassa $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $B^{i}$ (> Aḷakassa), *cp.* 1011.
992 upadhikkhaye $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $B^{aim}$ (> upadhisaṃkhaye).
997 āmantayi $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $C^{b}$ $B^{ai}$ (> °ī) (*cp.* B).
998 svajja $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ (> svājja).
1000 byakkhātā $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ (> vyākhyātā).
1001 dve yeva $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ $B^{aim}$ (> dve va).
1002 āvasati $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $B^{ai}$ (> ajjhāvasati).
1003 vivaṭacchado $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $B^{im}$ (> vivattacchaddo) (*cp.* 1147).
1031 pañjalī $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ $C^{b}$ $B^{im}$ (> pañjali).
1036 cā pi $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T (> ca).
1045 kacci ssu $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ $B^{m}$ (> kaccim ssu) (also 1079).
1048 paroparāni $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $B^{aim}$ (> parovarāni) (also *ad* 1148).
1051 pajānaṃ $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T (> hi pānaṃ).
1052 pucchāma $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $B^{ai}$ (> °mi).
1059 abhijaññā $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T (> ābhi°).
1064 samīhāmi $S^{c}$ (> gamissāmi).
1069 tareyyaṃ $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T (> tareyya).
1070 ratta-mah-ābhipassa $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ $B^{ai}$ (> natta°).
1071 'dhimutto $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T $B^{i}$ (> vi°).
1079 diṭṭha-sutena $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T (> diṭṭhe sutena).
yatā $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T [Pj.] (> yathā).
1081 te ca $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ $B^{am}$ (> sace).
1090 nirāsaṃso $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ (> nirāsayo).

1091[b] na so $B^r$ $S^c$ (> na ca).
·1110 āgamhā $B^r$ $S^c$ T (> āgamma).
1115 evaṃ etaṃ $B^r$ $S^c$ T $B^{alm}$ (> evaṃ evaṃ).
1117 n' ābhijānāti $B^r$ $S^c$ T $B^{alm}$ (> °mi).
1122 disā $S^c$ T $B^{alm}$ (> disatā).
asutaṃ amutaṃ $B^r$ $S^c$ T $B^{al}$ (> asutaṃmutaṃ)
kiñci n' atthi $S^{cp}$ (> kiñcanaṃ atthi).
Ps. solasannaṃ $B^r$ $S^c$ T (> °ānaṃ).
paricārika $B^r$ $S^c$ $B^{alm}$ (> °aka).
1127 yathā-tathaṃ $B^r$ $S^c$ T (yathā tathāṃ).
1131 nāgo $B^r$ $S^c$ T $B^{al}$ (> nātho).
1145 upallaviṃ $B^r$ $S^c$ T $B^{am}$ [$B^l$] (> upaplaviṃ).
36 bhavanti snehā $S^c$ T $B^{alm}$ (> bhavati sneho).
39 abandho $S^c$ T $B^{al}$ (> abaddho).
44 sañchinna T $B^{lm}$ (> saṃsīna).
48 yantāni $S^c$ T (> mānāni).
59 khiḍḍā-ratī $S^c$ T $B^{al}$ (> khiddaṃ ratiṃ).
61 gaṇḍo $S^c$ T $B^{am}$ [$B^l$] (> galo).
62 sandālayitvāna $S^c$ T $B^{alm}$ (> °itvā).
67 somanassa-domanassaṃ $S^c$ T $B^{alm}$ (> somana-d°).

## 4. C.N. MSS. and Sn. MSS.

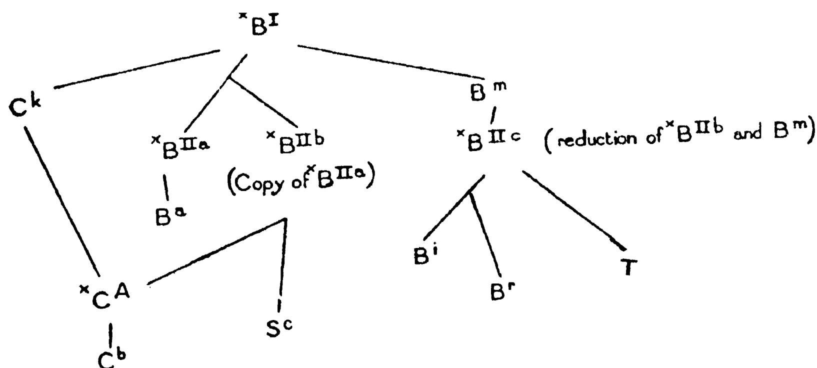
With all evidence in vv. ll. (see preceding chapter), in typographical and phonological features, there appears a very intimate relationship between $S^c$ and $B^{al}$ (more towards $B^a$) and between $B^r$ and $B^{al}$ (nearer to $B^l$). A definite decision on the grounds of our material is hardly possible. Moreover, the relation between $S^c$ and $B^r$ is so close as to suggest in many cases an almost simultaneous copying from a common source[1].

On the other hand, there are enough discrepancies between

[1] vv. ll. as common and peculiar to $B^r$ $S^c$ are :—
988 muddhāvipāta.
1015 tasmiṃ (> tamhi).
1069 tareyyaṃ.
1086 nibbānaṃ-padaṃ.
1092, 1093 parasmiṃ (> sarasmiṃ).
1120 Piṅgayo (> Piṅgiyo).

the two as to safeguard us against such an assumption[1]. All we can say is, that they are not far distant either in time or lineage.

Comparing C.N. MSS. with the available evidence of S.N. MSS., we may hypothetically construct the following table as regards their mutual relation[2]:—




1125 Bhadrāvudho *ca.*
1145 adassāmi (> addassāsi).

Other mistakes in common are:—

Both leave out "atāri so" 1060 Nidd.

Both leave out first four words in pahīna=(ad natthi) in 1088 Nidd.

Both leave out vacī duccaritaṃ *ad* kukkucca in 1106 Nid.

Both leave aññāvimokkhaṃ unexplained *ad* 1105, while T (wrongly) explains this in full as *ad* 1107.

See further vv. ll. ad Pu. 995, 1016, 1019, 1023, 1077, and Nidd, ad āgamaṃ, vimutta, sara.

[1] I only mention the following: *Ad* "sato" Nidd. B^r has vedanā-citte-dhammesa anupassanā, S^c vedanī-anupassanī citte-anu° dhammesu-anu°. The insertion of pe (pa) in B^r is often different from S^c; B^r sometimes has "pa" instead of full quotation (*e.g.* ad āsiṃsamānā), sometimes full text where S^c has "pe" (*e.g.* ad vedagu). Other discrepancies see *ad loc. cit.*

[2] Mr. Helmer Smith confirms my opinion on this point by saying that C^k goes back to a Bu original which closely

That a very close resemblence exists between $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ and $B^{al}$ is, apart from the vv. ll. common to both branches, also seen from their linguistic character (*c.* 5), and from the correspondence in the titles of the Pucchās (*c.* 6). $S^{c}$ goes back to a direct (Singhalese) copy from $B^{a}$, which was unfamiliar with ṇ, a fact which explains why, in 1034 $S^{cp}$, we find this ṇ substituted from a B copy, because this passage was missing in $B^{a}$. That $B^{r}$, on the other hand, stands in direct relation to $B^{l}$ is shown by the omission of 1045 $^{a, b}$ in $B^{l}$ as well as in $B^{rp}$;—*cp.* v. l. 1021 $B^{r}$ $B^{l}$ kaṅkhacchida for taṇha°.

## 5. Phonology of C.N. MSS.

Of vv. ll. only such differences in the form of words are registered in this edition which prove a variance beyond a purely local, casual, and graphical character.

A short survey of the general phonological status of $B^{r}$ and $S^{c}$ (T contributes less, because based not on MS., but on a printed edition, and its divergencies are to a large extent due to mistakes of the transcriber) will be a substitute for marking each difference of spelling *ad loc cit.* (The sigla in brackets ($B^{al}$, etc.) refer to Sn. readings.)

### A. *Reduction of Long Vowels.*

ā to ă, medial: most marked in $B^{r}$, especially before m, n, r; very little in $S^{c}$.

ī > i, final: in endings nī, yī, rī, vī: in $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ T (~$B^{al}$ $C^{b}$), *cp.* c. 3A.

medial: most marked in $B^{r}$ and T, especially before t, n, m, with gemination and in ending īya; then in $S^{c}$ (~$B^{al}$ $C^{b}$).

resembles $B^{a}$, and of which the first side-branch is represented by $B^{m}$, whereas $B^{l}$ is a later branch. He also corroborates my statement regarding $S^{c}$, also applicable to $C^{b}$, which latter "belongs to a class of S MSS. which is inferior and unreliable."

ū > u, final: in ending gū, in n. sg. ū, and in ahū: in $B^r$ $S^c$ (~$B^l$ $C^{kb}$), *cp.* c. 3A.
medial: most marked in $B^r$, especially before t, p, m with gemination; next in ($B^{al}$ $C^b$); in $S^c$ only before m, l.

### B. *Substitution of Long Vowels.*

ā for a, medial: most marked in $B^r$, next in $S^c$.
> aṃ (and vice versa): $S^c$ only (~ $C^b$).
ī > i, medial: $S^c$ (~ $C^b$).
> iṃ (and vice versa): $S^c$ only.
ū > u: cases rare.

### C. *Vowel-Mutation.*

i for a (and vice versa): most marked in T, especially before n; less in $B^r$ $S^c$.
iṃ > aṃ: T $S^c$.
°ika > °aka: $B^r$ $S^c$ (~ $B^{alm}$).
i > u: T only (graphical).
a > u (and vice versa): frequent in $S^c$ (~ $C^b$) and T, less $B^r$.
e > a: $B^r$ T (*cp.* c. 2, 3b).

### D. *Anusvāra.*

Dropping of — (after a and i): most frequent in $S^c$, then ($B^{al}$), $B^r$; next ($C^b$).
Adding of — (to a and u): $S^c$ ($B^l$ $C^b$), not in $B^r$.
Substitution of —: see B.

### E. *Consonant-System.*

To illustrate the most pronounced features peculiar to $B^r$ and $S^c$, I give the following table, which is an analysis of the consonantal variances in the first half of C.N. It is left undecided whether these variances are purely phonetic in character or sometimes only graphical, and the stating of a case includes also the vice-versa substitution, which amounts to about 25-30 per cent. of the first.

I. *Principal Cases.*

| | Sc | Br |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Aspirate for Mute (kh > k, gh > g, ch > c, dh > d, ph > p, b) .. .. .. | 18 | 18 |
| 2. Dental Surd for Guttural Mute (t > k, g) .. | 20 | 5 |
| 3. Dental Surd for Guttural and Labial Aste (t > bh, h) .. .. .. .. | — | 17 |
| 4. Dental Surd for Dental Sonant (t > d, dh; tt > tth) .. .. .. .. .. | 5 | 50 |
| 5. Labial Surd for Labial Sonant (p > b, bh; pp > bb) .. .. .. .. .. | — | 19 |
| 6. p for m .. .. .. .. .. | 15 | 24 |
| 7. p for s .. .. .. .. .. .. | 36 | 3 |
| 8. y for s .. .. .. .. .. .. | 18 | 10 |
| y for ss .. .. .. .. .. .. | 16 | 2 |
| 9. y for h .. .. .. .. .. .. | 1 | 8 |
| 10. r for d .. .. .. .. .. .. | 15 | 1 |
| 11. v for p .. .. .. .. .. .. | 5 | 16 |
| 12. Gemination (dd, cc, pp > d, c, p) .. .. | 7 | 5 |

II. *Secondary Cases, restricted to one of the two MSS.*

| Sc | | Br | |
|---|---|---|---|
| p > c | 15 | y > gh | 2 |
| y > dh | 4 | y > r | 4 |
| v > r | 5 | v > t | 4 |
| h > g | 3 | s > t | 7 |
| h > p | 3 | ṭh > ṭṭh | frequent. |

*Note.*—T has the following most frequent (graphical) deviations :—

| | |
|---|---|
| k for th | th for bh (and vice versa). |
| g for t | d for h (and vice versa). |
| j for kh | l for s (and vice versa). |

Other individual peculiarities of our three MSS. are :

| | Sc | Br |
|---|---|---|
| vuttañ h' etam | | |
| phusati | p(h)assati | |
| uppatti / upapatti | uppatti | upapatti. |
| | jīvitaṃ kappesi | |
| | | sampannāgata. |

## 6. The Titles of the Pucchās.

The striking variations in the titles of the sixteen Pucchās seem in their similarity as well as dissimilarity to suggest some arrangement other than that which enumerates them simply as Pucchā 1, 2, etc., as is done in T. An analysis of their mutual relations proves difficult, but makes it conclusive to a certain extent that groups of Pucchās existed separately before they were set into the present arrangement, or were taken out of their present setting because they were greater favourites than others. The latter is clearly the case with No. 1 (Ajita-sutta).

1. The titles in the Text (of C.N. and Sn.):—

At the conclusion of each Pucchā the title of it is given with :

(*a*) -māṇava in $C^k$ throughout ;
$C^b$ throughout except in No. 3[1].
$B^r$ throughout except in Nos. 3[1] and 4.
$B^a$ only in Nos. 1 and 2.
$B^m$ only in Nos. 8-16.

(*b*) -māṇavaka in $S^c$ throughout, except in No. 3.
$B^i$ throughout, except in No. 4.
$B^a$ throughout, except in Nos. 1 and 2.
$B^m$ only in Nos. 1-7.
$B^r$ only in No. 4.
$C^b$ only in No. 3.

These differences in the titles points to a peculiar position of Nos. 3 and 4, either of which may have formed the last one of a separate collection. Was the title of No. 3 missing in $*B^{II\ b}$, and that of No. 4 in $*B^{II\ c}$ ? And is the break after No. 7 in $B^m$ merely due to the omission of annotating it by the editor of Sn. after No. 7 ? Although the closest relation exists between $B^r$ and $B^i$, they disagree entirely in the matter

[1] In No. 3 (Puṇṇaka°) haplography through contact-dissimilation would account for the irregularity of °a and °aka, although this is not found in No. 5 (Dhotaka) and others.

of the titles. Were these inserted into $B^1$ after the separation of $B^r$? $B^r$ agrees with $S^c$ only in the titles of Nos. 3 and 4; No. 3 here occupies a special position in so far as both $B^r$ $S^c$ have Puṇṇaka-suttaṃ, different from all other MSS.

2. The titles in the Commentary :—

To some extent this question receives light from a comparison of the titles in the explanatory part of C.N. T shows a uniform entitling throughout with (Ajita . . .) māṇavaka-pañhā-niddeso paṭhamo (dutiyo . . .).

In $B^r$ and $S^c$ they are given as follows :—

| | $S^c$. | $B^r$. |
|---|---|---|
| (1) | Ajita-suttaṃ[1] | Ajita-sutta-niddeso samatto |
| (2) | Tisso Metteyya-pañhaṃ | T-M.-pañhā-niddeso samatto |
| (3) | [Puṇṇaka-suttaṃ] [*om.*] | Puṇṇaka-sutta-niddeso samatto |
| (4) | (both :) Mettayu-pañhaṃ catutthaṃ samattaṃ | |
| (5) | (both :) Dhotaka-pañhaṃ pañcamaṃ (*om.* $B^r$) samattaṃ | |
| (6) | (both :) Upasiva-pañhaṃ samattaṃ | |

and so forth, agreeing for 7-16 with the exception of No. 11, where $B^r$ has Jatukaṇṇi against $S^c$ °ika. Here also we find a break after No. 3, and it is to be noticed that after No. 5 the numeration ceases. Was there a special collection of Pucchās 1-5?

3. The arrangement of *$S^c$A :—

Lastly, we may find an indication of separate collections in the arrangement of Text and Commentary in *$S^c$A (see table in Appendix 3). This MS. gives Pucchās 1-3 on leaves 1-3, Nos. 4-6 on leaf 4; and in the Niddesa finishes the exposition of No. 3 with leaf 18, of No. 5 with leaf 42, and of No. 16, first part (end of Pucchās), with leaf 78. Unless these divisions were mere coincidences we would have to state a break after No. 3 as well as after No. 5, and thus have another hint about separate collections of 1-3 and 1-5.

[1] This is also the title for each Pucchā in Pj.

## 7. Character of the Niddesa.

§ 1. The Niddesa or Exposition consists chiefly in the interpretation of each word. This interpretation is repeated at every place where the word is found in the Text, and is literally the same all through. Very seldom a paraphrase of a sentence or part of a sentence is given (*e.g.* v. 72), and in some cases a quotation from Canonical Books ("vuttaṃ h' etam Bhagavatā") takes the place of an explanation (*e.g.* v. 54); but the rule is, that, once the words are made clear, the stanza is "exposed." This stereotype plan, which is rigorously adhered to in the whole of the C.N., may be illustrated with the first stanza of the Pucchās (v. 1032). which will serve as a model for all the rest. (See § 3.)[1]

§ 2. The whole Text of the Pārāyana-vagga precedes the exposition of the Pucchās in $B^r$ $S^c$, whereas T only gives the Vatthu-gāthās as a separate piece of introduction. The Text of the Khaggavisāṇa-sutta is found in the exposition only. As regards Pār. V., I have followed the example of T in printing separately the Vatthugāthās only. After every explanation, be it of a word, line, or stanza, the explained passage is repeated as an "iti" statement in full. Further, each Suttanta has the same typical conclusion (see text of this at end of c. 7).

§ 3. I here give the full text of stanza 1032 Sn., with its exposition in C.N., and indications as to the methodological treatment of these expositions in this edition.

1032. (*a*) Kena ssu nivuto loko —icc' āyasmā Ajito—
(*b*) kena ssu na ppakāsati.
(*c*) ki 'ss' ābhilepanaṃ brūsi.
(*d*) kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ.

(*a*) Kena ssu nivuto loko ti (: to be understood for all subsequent expositions).
loko ti (: No. 550 in Index; Part II.).

[1] So printed throughout in the ed. of M.N.

| ayaṃ loko [kena] (*nivuto) āvuto nivuto . . . (: paraphrase; *kena* not explained; *nivuto* No. 365, here in synonymical ("pe") progression, beginning with āvuto, but placed in Index under ni°).

kena ssu nivuto loko (: recapitulation of a; to be understood).

icc' āyasmā Ajito ti.

iccā ti (: No. 137) . . . iccā ti (: this repetition to be understood).

āyasmā ti (: No. 130) . . . āyasmā ti.

Ajito ti (: No. 14) . . . icc' āyasmā Ajito.

(*b*) kena ssu na ppakāsatī ti.

| [kena] loko (na) pakāsati . . . (: paraphrase; *kena* not explained; *na* to be repeated with all synonyms for pakāsati which follow pakāsati under No. 373).

kena ssu na ppakāsati.

(*c*) ki 'ss' ābhilepanaṃ brūsī ti.

| lokassa (*abhilepanaṃ) lepanaṃ . . . (: paraphrase; *abhilepanaṃ* inside synonymical progression beginning with lepanaṃ, but in Index referred *ad* No. 88 abhilepanaṃ).

brūsi . . . (No. 465b).

ki 'ss' ābhilepanaṃ brūsi.

(*d*) kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayan ti.

tassa (No. 278e:) lokassa (*mahabbhayaṃ) bhayaṃ . . . (No. 501) (: tassa explained by lokassa; mahabbhaya after bhaya, under Index No. 501).

kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ.

ten' āha so bhāhmaṇo (follows repetition of v. 1032).

Immediately after this follows text of the next stanza in full. In statement ten' āha the person is introduced either as brāhmaṇo (in Pucchās 1-16[I]), or Bhagavā (in Pārāyanavagga answers), or Pingiya-thero (in P. No. 16[II]), or paccekasambuddho (in Khaggavisāṇa-sutta).

§ 4. Typical (stereotype) conclusion of each suttanta: saha-gāthā-pariyosānā ye tena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ ekajjhā

ekappayogā ek' ādhippāyā ekavāsana-vāsitā tesaṃ aneka-pāṇa-sahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi: "yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman" ti. [Tassa brāhmaṇassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuñci.][a] [Saha arahatta-ppattā][b] ajina-jaṭā-vāka-cīrā daṇḍaka-maṇḍalā kesā ca massū ca antarahitā paṇḍu-kāsāya-vattha-vasano saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dharo bhikkhu anvattha-paṭipattiyo pañjaliko Bhagavantaṃ namassamāno nisinno hoti "Satthā me[1] Bhagavā sāvako 'ham asmin"[2] ti.

Ajita-suttaṃ (and concluding titles of P. 1-16).

## 8. Methodological and Typographical Remarks.

I. Summarizing the method of my arrangement of the expositional matter of C.N., I have to remark the following:—

(*a*) To lessen the amount of repetitions I have marked each Sn. word, which is explained, with a number, referring to its place in the alphabetical index of all these (700) words in C.N. Other Sn. text-words, falling either under the heading of one of the 700 words, or standing isolated as not explained, are inserted into the Exposition-Index unnumbered and only marked with the number of the Sn. verse. Within this latter category the words of the Vatthugāthās are distinguished by an asterisk, and words which belong to C.N. only and with their retinue of synonyms are expositions *κατ' ἐξοχήν*, building-material, so to speak, are marked with N at the margin.

(*b*) Where no divergence exists from the ordinary scheme of C.N. exposition (see c. 7, § 3), this is to be understood for *all* stanzas. Only when an extension of this scheme is found, this is indicated in the exposition below the text-matter by

[1] bhante after me sometimes.

[2] asmim B[r] asmi T. The sentence [ ][a] and the two words [ ][b] are in conclusion of No. 16 replaced by "saha dhamma*-cakkhussa-paṭilābhā."

* *Om.* T.

noting the extension under the heading of the corresponding Pada of the text. Where two Padas are taken together as the *argumentum exponendum*, this is shown by giving the line-indices of the Padas combined (a+b).

(*c*) Whenever text- or catch-words are ***bracketed*** in [ ], this means that this word is either explained at a parallel passage, or paraphrased, or not explained at all. Under the index-scheme those words which are never explained (like ahaṃ, imaṃ, asmi) are easily recognized as not numbered; and a study of these self-evident words would throw some light on the psychology of Eastern commentation.

(*d*) (Brackets) within the explanatory matter:—

(*na*) means that the word is not explained by itself, but inserted again into the explanatory context before each of the constituents of the explanation.

(*nivuto) means either that this text-word figures as a catch-word in the Explanation-Index, although it does not head a synonymical progression—which is the usual case in all prepositional compounds, as (*visuddha), for which "suddha" introduces the explanation—, or that it has to be supplemented from the context, or that it is translated in the quotation, meaning by this, that its prose-form is substituted for its poetical form (as *sutvāna is represented in explanatory quotation by sutvā, *care by careyya, etc.)[1].

(*e*) The combination of two words by means of + (as "visame+niviṭṭha") means, that their respective explanations are given jointly without being separated by "ti" and repeated quotation, *i.e.* visame niviṭṭhan ti (v. 57) visame kāya-kamme nivitthaṃ visame vacī-kamme nivitthaṃ . . . visamesu pañcasu kāma-guṇesu niviṭṭhaṃ sattaṃ allīnaṃ . . .

[1] Other poetical forms and their prose substitutes are, *e.g.*—

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| anāsavāse, dhammāse, brāhmaṇāse | °ā. | caraṃ, pajānaṃ | °anto. | atāruṃ, upāgañchuṃ, pakkāmuṃ | °iṃsu. |
| etad, tad | °ṃ. | sikkhe, tiṭṭhe, tare | °eyya. | | |
| tejasā > tejena. | | labhetha, bhajetha | °eyya. | | |
| jarasā > jarāya. | | | | | |

II. *Typographical:* 1. *On the writing of Anusvāra.*—In accordance with the pronounced B character of C.N. I have also adopted the $B^r$ treatment of ṃ, which at the same time provides a more uniform and stricter linguistic appearance of the text. Thus I print the nasal with the corresponding mute in every peculiar combination. I keep ṃ only before labials and y, v, s, h, and in compounds of nasal+mute in which the compositional character of the combination is still felt as such, *i.e.* proved by the separate existence of either component or by the antithesis of a similar compound (kiṃ kāraṇā∼taṃ kāraṇā, *cp.* taṃ hetu; pāraṃ gato∼pāraṃ patto). I write ṃy except in the t.t. saññojana which always occurs in this spelling.

2. *Compound Words.*—As regards the treatment of noun-compounds, I have, in keeping with the purpose of a Niddesa, applied the principle of separation more freely than is usually done. Compositions with monosyllables I have written with elision rather than contraction, so treating them either as proclitic or enclitic according to the emphasis put upon them in the syntax of the sentence: mā 'hu, mā 'kāsi, et' ābhinandāmi. This way of spelling seems to me preferable to contraction, since the latter, especially with a, is not always the case; *e.g.* hand' āhaṃ is to be grouped with sādhū ti which is based on the enclitic (accentual) principle only. *Cp.* kiñc' āpi, c' āhaṃ, khv' āhaṃ for kiñcâpi, câhaṃ, khvâhaṃ.

The treatment of enclitics may be condensed into the following rules:—

(*a*) In combination of non-enclitic and enclitic:
  (1) A short non-enclitic (paroxytonon) is reduced and the enclitic accented: kiñc' āpi.
  (2) A long non-enclitic (properispomenon) receives the accent of the enclitic: sādhū ti; manasā 'nāvilo.

(*b*) In combination of enclitic and enclitic the first one receives the accent of the second: cā pi; nā ti.

(*c*) In combination of proclitic and non-enclitic the non-

enclitic receives the accent of the proclitic: c' āhaṃ; n' āhaṃ.

(*d*) In combination of two non-enclitics ending and beginning with equal vowel, whichever final or initial syllable is long, receives the accent: etā 'bhinandāmi. If both are short, the first one is elided and the second lengthened: pun' āpare (for punâpare).

3. *Abbreviations.*—As regards abbreviations of the canonical books, I have adopted the scheme proposed in JPTS, 1909, p. 385 *sq.*, to which I refer the reader. Jā is replaced by J. Other isolated abbreviations are as follows:—

p = Text-reading of the Pucchās ($S^p$ $B^p$).
n = Commentary-reading ($S^n$ $B^n$).
Pj = Paramattha-jotikā II. (Commentary on Sn., pt. II).
Ps = Prose part between Sn. 1123 and 1124.
$S^cA$ = $S^c$ Archetype.
x = (in pahāna =) means that this word is the catchword of a stereotype or "pe" sequence ("synonymical progression") which is to be found under this heading.
"*ad*" means that this explanation serves also as explanation of x.
"*see*" means that explanation of x is to be taken as explanation also for this word. Both this and the preceding are joined under *id. p.* ("identical passages").
~ = similar to, or similarly, correspondingly.
upa°: in prepositional compounds the abbreviated preposition refers to the whole of the immediately preceding combination, *e.g.* nissaya upa°=nissaya upanissaya.
: = *i.e.*
*id. p.* = identical passages.

# Culla Niddesa.

## PART I

### PĀRĀYANAVAGGA.

#### 1. *Vatthugāthā.*

976. Kosalānaṃ purā rammā agamā Dakkhiṇāpathaṃ
ākiñcaññaṃ patthayāno brāhmaṇo mantapāragū.
977. So Assakassa visaye Muḷakassa[1] samāsane
vasī Godhāvarīkūle uñchena ca phalena ca.
978. Tass' eva[2] upanissāya gāmo ca vipulo ahu,[3]
tato jātena āyena mahāyaññam akappayi,
979. Mahāyaññaṃ yajitvāna puna pāvisi assamaṃ.
Tasmiṃ paṭipaviṭṭhamhi añño āgañchi[4] brāhmaṇo
980. Ugghaṭṭapādo tasito paṅkadanto rajassiro,
so ca naṃ upasaṅkamma satāni pañca yācati.
981. Tam enaṃ Bāvarī disvā āsanena nimantayi,
sukhañ ca kusalaṃ pucchi, idaṃ vacanam abravi[5]:
982. "Yaṃ kho mamaṃ[6] deyyadhammaṃ sabbaṃ vissajjitam mayā,
anujānāhi me brahme, n'atthi pañca satāni me."
983. "Sace me yācamānassa bhavaṃ n'ānupadassati,
sattame divase tuyhaṃ muddhā phalatu sattadhā."

[1] Aḷakassa Sn.
[2] taṃ yeva B^r.
[3] ahū Sn. *throughout.*
[4] āgacchi B^r (B^al).
[5] abruvi S^c (abrūvi C^b).
[6] mama S^c.

*N.B.*—B^r *writes* brahmaṇo *throughout.*

984. Abhisaṅkharitvā kuhako bheravaṃ so akittayi,
tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Bāvarī dukkhito ahu,

985. Ussussati anāhāro sokasalla-samappito,
atho pi evaṃ-cittassa[1] jhāne na ramatī mano.

986. Utrastaṃ[2] dukkhitaṃ disvā devatā atthakāminī.
Bāvariṃ[3] upasaṅkamma idaṃ vacanam abravi[4]:

987. "Na so muddhaṃ pajānāti, kuhako so dhan'atthiko,
muddhani muddhapāte vā ñāṇaṃ tassa na vijjati."

988. "Bhotī[5] carahi jānāti, tam me akkhāhi pucchitā
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ[6] ca, taṃ suṇoma vaco tava."

989. "Aham p' etaṃ[7] na jānāmi, ñāṇam m'[8] ettha na vijjati,
muddhaṃ muddhādhipāto ca Jinānaṃ h' eta dassanaṃ."

990. "Atha ko[9] carahi jānāti asmiṃ puthavimaṇḍale[10]
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ[6] ca, taṃ[11] me akkhāhi devate."

991. "Purā Kapilavatthumhā nikkhanto lokanāyako
apacco Okkākarājassa Sakyaputto pabhaṅkaro.

992. So hi brāhmaṇa sambuddho sabbadhammānapāragū
sabb'ābhiññā-balappatto sabba-dhammesu cakkhumā
sabba-dhamma-kkhayaṃ[12] patto vimutto upadhikkhaye,[13]

993. Buddho so Bhagavā loke dhammaṃ deseti[14] cakkhumā
taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna[15] pucchassu, so te taṃ byākarissati."

---

[1] vivitthassa B^r^. [2] uttrāsaṃ S^c^ utrasantaṃ T.
[3] Bavāriṃ S^c^. [4] abruvi S^c^.
[5] bhoti B^r^ S^c^ T (B^alm^). [6] muddhāvi° B^r^ S^c^.
[7] aham etaṃ B^r^ (B^ai^). [8] p S^c^. [9] kho S^c^.
[10] paṭhavi° B^r^ T, puthu° S^c^. [11] taṃ B^r^ S^c^.
[12] kammakkhayaṃ B^r^ S^c^ (khayappatto S^c^).
[13] upadhi-saṃkhaye Sn. [14] desesi B^r^ S^c^ (B^ai^).
[15] gacchautvāna S^c^.

994. 'Sambuddho' ti vaco sutvā uḍaggo Bāvarī ahu,
sok' assa tanuko āsi, pītiñ[1] ca vipulaṃ labhi.

995. So Bāvarī attamano udaggo
taṃ devataṃ pucchati vedajāto:
"katamamhi gāme nigamamhi vā puna
katamamhi vā janapade lokanātho,
yattha gantvā[2] namassemu[3] Sambuddhaṃ dipa-d-uttamaṃ."[4]

996. "Sāvatthiyaṃ Kosalamandire[5] Jino
pahūta-pañño vara-bhūrimedhaso,
so Sakyaputto vidhuro anāsavo
muddhādhipātassa[6] vidū narāsabho."

997. Tato āmantayi[7] sisse brāhmaṇe mantapārage:
"etha māṇavā, akkhissaṃ,[8] suṇotha vacanaṃ mama:

998. Yass' eso[9] dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiṇhaso,
sv-ajja lokamhi uppanno Sambuddho iti vissuto,
khippaṃ gantvāna Sāvatthiṃ passavho dipa-d-uttamaṃ."[10]

999. "Kathañ[11] carahi jānemu disvā 'Buddho' ti brāhmaṇa,
ajānatan[12] no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu taṃ mayaṃ."

1000. "Āgatāni hi mantesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇā
dvattiṃsā[13] ca byakkhātā[14] samattā anupubbaso.

1001. Yass' ete honti gattesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇā,
dve yeva[15] tassa gatiyo, tatiyā hi[16] na vijjati.

---

[1] pītiṃ Sc. [2] gantvāna Br.
[3] napassemu Br napasse Sc.
[4] dvipa-uttamaṃ Br. [5] Kosalammandiro Sc.
[6] muddhāvi° Sc. [7] °yī Sn.
[8] dukkhissaṃ (*for* dakkh°) Sc.
[9] yassa so Br Sc (Baim). [10] dvipa- Br.
[11] kathaṃ Br T (Bai).
[12] ajānataṃ Br Sc T (Bai).
[13] dvattiṃsāni Br Sc. [14] vyākhyātā Sn.
[15] dve va Sn. [16] gati Br.

1002. Sace agāraṃ āvasati,[1] vijeyya paṭhaviṃ imaṃ
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena-m[2]-anusāsati;

1003. Sace ca so pabbajati agārā anagāriyaṃ,
vivaṭa-cchado[3] sambuddho arahā bhavati anuttaro.

1004. Jātiṃ[4] gottañ ca lakkhaṇaṃ mante sisse pun' āpare
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ[5] ca manasā yeva pucchatha.

1005. Anāvaraṇadassāvī[6] yadi buddho bhavissati,
manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya vissajessati."[7]

1006. Bāvarissa[8] vaco sutvā sissā solasa brāhmaṇā
Ajito Tissa-Metteyyo Puṇṇako[9] atha Mettagū.

1007. Dhotako Upasīvo ca Nando ca atha Hemako[10]
Todeyya-Kappā[11] d'ubhayo Jatukaṇṇī[12] ca paṇḍito

1008. Bhadrāvudho Udayo ca Posālo cā pi brāhmaṇo
Mogharājā ca medhāvī Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi,

1009. Pacceka-gaṇino sabbe sabba-lokassa vissutā
jhāyī[13] jhānaratā dhīrā pubba-vāsana-vāsitā

1010. Bāvariṃ[14] abhivādetvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
jaṭājinadharā sabbe pakkāmuṃ uttarāmukhā:

1011. Mulakassa[15] Patiṭṭhānaṃ purimaṃ[16] Māhissatiṃ[16] tadā
Ujjeniñ c'āpi Gonaddhaṃ Vedisaṃ Vanasavhayaṃ,[17]

1012. Kosambiṃ cā pi Sāketaṃ Sāvatthiñ ca pur'uttamaṃ
Setabyaṃ Kapilavatthuṃ Kusinārañ ca mandiraṃ,

[1] ajjhā° Sn.
[2] m *om.* Br.
[3] vivattacchaddo Sn.
[4] jāti Br Sc (Balm).
[5] muddhāvi° Br Sc.
[6] °vi Sc T.
[7] visajissati Br (Bm) vissajjissati Sc (Bai).
[8] Bāvārisa Sc.
[9] Tunnako Sc.
[10] Somako Sc.
[11] Kappo Sc (Ckb).
[12] -i Br Sc T (Bai).
[13] jhāyi Br Sc T (Bai).
[14] Bāvāri Sc.
[15] Ala° Sn.
[16] puri Māhissati Sc (Ba); ura Mahissati Br (~Bm).
[17] Bana° Sc.

1013. Pāvañ ca Bhoganagaraṃ Vesāliṃ Māgadhaṃ puraṃ
Pāsāṇakañ[1] cetiyañ ca ramaṇīyaṃ manoramaṃ.

1014. Tasito v'udakaṃ sītaṃ mahālābhaṃ[2] va vāṇijo
chāyaṃ ghamm'ābhitatto va turitā pabbatam āruhuṃ,[3]

1015. Bhagavā ca tamhi[4] samaye bhikkhu-saṅgha-purakkhato
bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, sīho va nadati[5] vane

1016. Ajito addasa[6] Sambuddhaṃ vītaraṃsi[7] va bhāṇumaṃ
candaṃ yathā pannarase pāripūriṃ[8] upāgataṃ.

1017. Ath' assa gatte disvāna[9] paripūrañ[10] ca byañjanaṃ[10]
ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho manopañhe apucchatha:

1018. "Ādissa jammanaṃ[11] brūhi, gottaṃ brūhi salakkhaṇaṃ,
mantesu pāramiṃ bruhi, kati vāceti brāhmaṇo."

1019. "Vīsaṃ-vassasataṃ āyu, so ca gottena Bāvari[12],
tīṇ' assa[13] lakkhaṇā gatte tiṇṇaṃ vedāna[14]-pāragū.

1020. Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sanighaṇḍu-sakeṭubhe,
pañca satāni vāceti sadhamme pāramiṃ gato."

1021. Lakkhaṇānaṃ pavicayaṃ Bāvarissa[15] nar'uttama
taṇhacchida[16] pakāsehi, mā no kaṅkhāyitaṃ ahu."

1022. "Mukhaṃ jivhāya chādeti, uṇṇ' assa bhamukantare,
kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ: evaṃ jānāhi māṇava."

---

1 Pāsāṇa-cetiyañ S$^{c}$. 2 mahāsālaṃ B$^{r}$.
3 ārahu S$^{c}$ (~B$^{al}$). 4 tasmiṃ B$^{r}$ S$^{c}$.
5 nadatī Sn.
6 adda B$^{r}$ B$^{m}$, addha (=adda) S$^{c}$.
7 pītaraṃsiṃ B$^{r}$, pītaraṃsi S$^{c}$.
8 *sic* T; °pūraṃ B$^{r}$ (B$^{al}$), puripuraṃ S$^{c}$.
9 disvā S$^{c}$. 10 paripūraṃ viyañj° B$^{r}$ (B$^{al}$).
11 jappanaṃ B$^{r}$. 12 °ī B$^{r}$ S$^{c}$ (C$^{b}$).
13 tiṇi 'ssa B$^{r}$ S$^{c}$ (B$^{alm}$) tiṇ' assa T.
14 bedana B$^{r}$ (B$^{a}$). 15 Bāvārissa S$^{c}$
16 taṇhācchidaṃ S$^{c}$ kaṅkhacchida B$^{r}$ (~B$^{l}$).

1023. Puccham hi kiñci[1] asuṇanto sutvā pañhe viyākate
vicinteti jano sabbo vedajāto katañjali[2]:
1024. 'Ko nu devo va[3] Brahmā vā Indo vā pi Sujampati[4]
Manasā pucchi te pañhe, kam etaṃ paṭibhāsati.'
1025. "Muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ[5] ca Bāvarī paripucchati,
taṃ byākarohi Bhagavā, kaṅkhaṃ vinaya no ise."
1026. "Avijjā muddhā ti jānāhi, vijjā muddhādhipātinī[5]
saddhā-sati-samādhībhi chanda-viriyena saṃyutā."
1027. Tato vedena mahatā santhambhitvāna[6] māṇavo
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā pādesu sirasā pati:
1028. "Bāvarī[7] brāhmaṇo bhoto saha sissehi mārisa
udaggacitto sumano pāde vandati cakkhuma[8]."
1029. "Sukhito Bāvarī hotu saha sissehi brāhmaṇo,
tvañ cā pi sukhito hohi, ciraṃ jīvāhi māṇava.
1030. Bāvarissa[9] ca tuyhaṃ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-saṃsayaṃ
kat'āvakāsā pucchavho, yaṃ kiñci manas' icchatha."
1031. Sambuddhena kat'okāso nisīditvāna pañjalī[7]
Ajito paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ tattha pucchi Tathāgataṃ.

VATTHUGĀTHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] kañci T taṃ S^c (B^m). [2] -ī B^r S^c (C^k).
[3] vā B^r T (B^aim); *om.* S^c. [4] Sujappati B^r.
[5] muddhāvi° B^r, *also* 1026 (: S^c 1026).
[6] °etvāna B^r S^c (B^aim). [7] -i Sn. Bāvāri S^c.
[8] °mā S^c T (C^b B^ai). [9] Bāvārissa S^c.

## 2. *Pucchā.*

### [1. Ajitamāṇava-pucchā.]

1032. "Kena-ssu nivuto loko,—icci-āyasmā Ajito—
kena-ssu na-ppakāsati,
ki 'ss'ābhilepanaṃ[1] brūsi,
kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ[2]."

[1] ābhisecanaṃ S^cp. [2] mahambhayaṃ B^rp,

*See exposition in Introduction, c. 7, § 3 (p. xxii sqq.).*

1033. "Avijjāya nivuto loko,—Ajitā ti Bhagavā—
vevicchā[1] pamādā na ppakāsati,
japp'ābhilepanaṃ brūmi,
dukkham assa mahabbhayaṃ[2]."

[1] vi° Brp Scn. [2] maham° Brp.

avijjā, 99.
loka, 550.
[imāya avijjāya] (*nivuto) āvuto, 365.
Ajita, 14.
Bhagavā, 466.
veviccha, 614.
pamāda, 405.
(*b*) iminā ca macchariyena iminā ca pamādena loko (na) pakāsati, 373.
jappā, 250.
[lokassa] (*abhilepanaṃ) lepanaṃ, 88.
brūmi, 465, *a*.
dukkhaṃ, 304.
(*assa) lokassa (*mahabbhayaṃ) bhayaṃ, 501.

1034. "Savanti sabbadhi[1] sota,—icc-āyasmā Ajito—
sotānaṃ kiṃ[2] nivāraṇaṃ,
sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi,
kena sotā pithiyyare[3]."

[1] sabbadhī Sn. [2] kin T (Pj.).
[3] pidhiyyare Br (Balm).

sotā, 695.
savanti, 667.
icc -a, 137.
[sotānaṃ] (*nivāraṇaṃ) āvaraṇaṃ, 363.
,, (*saṃvaraṃ) samāvaraṇaṃ, 658.
brūhi, 465, *c*.
(*d*) [kena sotā] (*pithiyyare) pithīyanti 442.

1035. "Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ,—Ajitā ti Bhagavā—
sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ,

sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi,
paññāy' ete pithiyyare[1]."

[1] pidhiyyare B[r].

| yāni (628, *e*) etāni sotāni mayā kittitāni (=brūmi, 465) seyyathīdaṃ taṇhā soto . . 695.
lokasmiṃ, 552, *a*.
sati, 628.
nivāraṇaṃ, 363.
(*d*) paññāya (: 380) [ete sotā] (*pithiyyare) pithīyanti, 442.

**1036.** "Paññā c' eva satī[1] cā[2] pi—icc-āyasmā Ajito—
nāma-rūpañ ca mārisa,
etaṃ me[3] puṭṭho pabrūhi,
katth' etaṃ uparujjhati."

[1] sati B[r] T (B[alm]). [2] ca Sn. [3] etaṃ me T.

paññā, 380.
sati, 628.
nāmaṃ+rūpaṃ, 339.
mārisa, 508.
| etaṃ 173, *b* (: yaṃ pucchiyāmi=).
puṭṭho, 447, *d*.
pabrūhi, 398, *b*.
(*d*) [katth' etaṃ] uparujjhati, 159.

**1037.** "Yaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi,
Ajita, taṃ vadāmi, te,
Yattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca
asesaṃ uparujjhati:
viññāṇassa nirodhena
etth' etaṃ uparujjhati."

| yaṃ etaṃ, 528, *d* (: paññā ca satī ca nāma-rūpañ ca).
apucchi, 447, *f*.
Ajita, 14.
| taṃ, 278, *a* (: *as above* yaṃ etaṃ).
vadāmi, 555, *a*.
nāmaṃ+rūpaṃ, 339.
asesaṃ, 113.
uparujjhati, 159.
(*e*+*f*) *see* viññāṇa, 569, *b*.

**1038.** " Ye ca saṅkhāta-dhammāse,
ye ca sekhā[1] puthu[2] idha,
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ
puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisa."

[1] sekkhā Sc T.
[2] puthū T. Sn.—*This stanza is quoted at* S II. 47 *sq.*

saṅkhāta—(*dhammāse) dhammā, 618.
sekhā, 689.
puthu, 449.
idha, 145.
(*c*) [tvam pi] nipako, 349.
| tesaṃ 278 *l* ( : saṅkhāta-dhammānañ ca sekhānañ ca)
iriyā, 148.
puṭṭho, 447, *d.*
pabrūhi, 398, *b.*
mārisa, 508.

**1039.** " Kāmesu n'ābhigijjheyya,
manasā 'nāvilo siyā,
kusalo sabba—dhammānaṃ
sato bhikkhu paribbaje " ti.

AJITAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.[1]

[1] *See on conclusion: Introduction, c.* 6.

kāmā, 202.
[kāmesu] (na) abhigijjheyya, 77.
manasā+anāvilo [siyā], 495.
kusalo sabba-dhammānaṃ, 214.
sato, 627.
bhikkhu, 477.
paribbaje, 418.

[2. Tissametteyyamāṇavapucchā.]

**1040.** " Ko 'dha santusito loke,—icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo—
kassa na santi iñjitā,
ko ubh' anta-m[1]-abhiññāya
majjhe mantā na lippati[2],

kaṃ brūsi mahāpuriso ti,
ko idha sibbanim[3] accagā[4]."

[1] p Brp. [2] limpati Br Scp T (Baim).
[3] sibbinim Br (Bm). [4] ajjhagā Br (Baim).

[ko loke] (*santusito) tuṭṭho . . 641.
icc-a, 137.
āyasmā, 130.
Tissa, 285.
Metteyya, 519.
(*b*) [kassa no santi] injitā, 140.
(*c*) [ko ubho ante] abhiññāya, 81.
(*d*) [majjhe mantāya] na (*lippati) limpati, 549.
mahāpurisa, 502 (*abbreviated passage*).
(kaṃ) brūsi, 465, *b*.
(*f*) [ko] sibbaniṃ (: 675) taṇhaṃ accagā . . 10.

**1041.** " Kāmesu brahmacariyavā—Metteyyā ti Bhagavā—
vītataṇho sadā sato
saṅkhāya nibbuto bhikkhu,
tassa no santi iñjitā,

*v.* 1041 *and* 1042 *continuous in* T.

kāmā, 202.
brahmacariyavā, 462.
Metteyya, 519.
Bhagavā, 466.
vītataṇha, 607.
sadā, 631.
sata, 627.
saṅkhāya, 619.
nibbuta, 355.
bhikkhu, 477.
tassa, 278, *e* (: arahato khīṇāsavassa).
iñjitā, 140+(*no santi) n'atthi . . 637.

**1042.** So [ubh' anta-m- abhiññāya
majjhe mantā na lippati,] [1040ab].
taṃ brūmi [mahapuriso ti,
so idha sibbanim accagā," ti]. [1040cd].

TISSAMETTEYYAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

ubhanta, 169.
mantā, 497.
(*a*+*b*) | [so ubho ca ante majjhaṃ ca mantāya] abhiññāya . . 81.
(na) (*lippati) limpati, 549.
mahāpurisa, 502 (*full passage*).
(taṃ) brūmi, 465, *a*.
sibbani, 675.
[so sibbaniṃ taṇhaṃ] accagā . . 10.

[3. Puṇṇakamāṇavapucchā.]

**1043.** "Anejaṃ mūladassāviṃ[1]—icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako—
atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:
kiṃ nissitā[2] isayo manujā
khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ
yaññaṃ akappayiṃsu[3] puthu 'dha[4] loke,
pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ."

[1] -i Sc. [2] kinissitā Brn (Bai). [3] akappiṃsu Br T (Bai). [4] idha Sc Sn. puthū dha T.

aneja, 55.
mūladassāvī, 517.
icc -a, 137.
(*b*) ad āgamaṃ, 117.
[kin] nissitā, 369.
isayo, 149.
manujā, 496.
khattiyā, 218.
brāhmaṇā, 464, *b*.
devatā, 308.
yañña, 522, *a*.
akappayiṃsu, 2.
puthu, 449.
[idha] loke, 552, *c*.
pucchāmi, 447, *a*) (taṃ).
Bhagavā, 6.
brūhi, 465, *c*.

**1044.** "Ye kec' ime isayo manujā—Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā—
[khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ
yaññaṃ akappayiṃsu puthū idha loke,] [1043de].

āsiṃsamānā[1] Puṇṇaka itthabhāvaṃ[2]
jaraṃ-sitā[3] yaññam akappayiṃsu."

[1] āsisa° Brp (Bai). [2] itthattaṃ Scn T (Baim). [3] jarasitā Scn.

ye keci, 523 (ye kec' ime T).
isayo, 149.
manujā, 496.
āsiṃsamānā, 135, *b*.
itthabhāva, 143.
jaraṃ-sita, 251 (sita, 674).

**1045.** [" Ye kec' ime isayo manujā]— icc- [1044a].
āyasmā Puṇṇako—
[khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ
yaññam akappayiṃsu puthu idha loke,] [1043de].
kacci ssu[1] te Bhagavā yaññapathe appamattā
atāru[2] jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,
[pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ."] [1043f].

[1] kacciṃ su Sn. [2] atāruṃ T (Ba *in* Pj.); atāri Sc.

kacci ssu, 186.
| te 278, *g* (: yaññayājakā).
Bhagavā, 466.
yaññapatha, 524.
appamatta, 70[2].
(*e*) | jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ (*atāru) atāriṃsu . . 282, *g*.
mārisa, 508.

**1046.** " Āsiṃsanti thomayanti abhijappanti[1] juhanti[2]—
—Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā—
kām'ābhijappanti paṭicca lābhaṃ,
te yājayogā bhavarāga-rattā
n'ātariṃsu[3] jāti-jaran ti brūmi."

[1] [ ] T. [2] jūhanti Scn. [3] n'atāriṃsu Brp.

āsiṃsanti, 135, *a*.
thomayanti, 291.

abhijappanti, 79.
juhanti, 263.
(*b*) ad lābha, 548.
| te 278, *g* (: yaññayājakā).
vājayoga, 531.
bhavarāga+ratta, 473.
(n') ātariṃsu [jāti-jaraṃ], 282, *f*.
brūmi, 465, *a*.

**1047.** " Te ce n'ātariṃsu[1] yājayogā—icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako—
yaññehi jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,
atha ko carahi deva-manussa-loke
atāri [jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,] [1045e].
[pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ."] [1043f].

[1] n'atārimsu Brp.

(*a*) [te (: 278, *g*) yañña-yājakā yājayogā bhavarāga-rattā jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] (na) atariṃsu . . 282, *f*.
yaññehi, 523, *b*.
mārisa, 508.
(*c*+*d*) [atha ko eso] deva-manussa-loke, 309.
[jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] atāri, 282, *e*.

**1048.** " Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paroparāni[1]—Puṇṇakā ti Bhagava—
yass' iñjitaṃ n' atthi kuhiñci loke,
santo vidhūmo[2] anigho nirāso
atāri so jāti-jaran ti brūmī " ti. [~1046d].

PUṆṆAKAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] *sic* Br Scp T. (Balm); parovarāni Scn Sn. Pj.—It can hardly be decided which is the *correct* form, since neither is free from analogy-influence. The compound is para+avara, but by analogy of confusion between ava (o)>apa, this apa is substituted for ava (o) in derivation avara (ora) under the influence of the first para; thus para+{apa / ava (o)}-ra which branches into {par-o-para / par-o-vara} instead of yielding *par-ora.

[2] *sic* Br Sc (Bal); vidhūmo T, Sn, Pj.

sankhāya, 619[Ia].
paroparāni, 422 *b*.
(1) [paroparāni aniccato] saṅkhāya . . 619II.
yassa, 528, *a* (: arahato=),
iñjitaṃ (n'atthi), 140.
kuhiñci, 215.
loke, 552, *b*.
santa, 634.
vidhuma, 576.
anigha, 45.
nirāsa, 360, *a*.
jāti, 257.
jarā, 252.
(*c*+*d*) | [yo santo ca vidhumo ca anigho ca
| nirāso ca so jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] atāri, 282, *e*.
brūmi, 465, *a*.

[4. Mettagūmāṇavapucchā.]

**1049.** [" Pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ]— [1043[f]].
—icc-āyasmā Mettagū—
Maññāmi taṃ vedaguṃ[1] bhāvitattaṃ :
kuto nu dukkhā samudāgatā[2] ime[3],
ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā."

[1] vedagū B[r] (B[alm]). [2] samupāgatā T. [3] 'me B[rp] T.

pucchāmi, 447, *a*.
(*b*) | [vedagū ti maññāmi bhāvitatto ti taṃ.
| maññāmi evaṃ] maññāmi, 491.
vedagu, 612.
bhāvitatta, 475.
kuto nu, 211.
dukkhā, 304.
samudāgata, 652.
ye keci, 533.
lokasmiṃ, 552, *a*.
anekarūpa, 54.

**1050.** " Dukkhassa ve maṃ pabhavaṃ[1] apucchasi,—
—Mettagū ti Bhagavā—
taṃ[2] te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ :
upadhi[3]-nidānā pabhavanti dukkhā,
[ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā]. [1049*d*].

[1] sambhavaṃ S[cp]. [2] tan T. [3] upadhī Sn.

dukkha, 304.
pabhavaṃ (: 400)+apucchasi, 447, *g*.
Mettagu, 518.
Bhagavā, 466.
taṃ, 278, *b* (: dukkhassa (*pabhavaṃ) mūlaṃ=) (: 400)+pavakkhāmi, 424.
[yathā] pajānaṃ, 378.
(*upadhi-nidānā) upadhi, 157.
dukkhā, 304.
[upadhi-] nidānā, 346.
pabhavanti, 401.

**1051.** Yo ve[1] avidvā upadhiṃ[2] karoti, [=*v*. 728].
punappunaṃ dukkham upeti mando,
tasmā pajānaṃ[3] upadhiṃ[2] na kayirā
dukkhassa jāti-ppabhavā'nupassī[4]."

[1] ce B^rp T. [2] -i S^c.
[3] hi jānaṃ Sn. *but* pajānan Sn. 728; [pa]jjānaṃ Pj.
[4] -i B^r T.

yo, 534.
avidvā, 100.
upadhiṃ karoti: upadhi, 157+karoti, 195, *b*.
dukkha, 304^II+upeti, 167.
manda, 498.
tasmā, 279.
(*pajānaṃ) pajānanto, 378.
upadhiṃ+(*na kayirā) (na) kareyya . . 195, *a*.
dukkha, 304^II.
(*pabhavā'nupassī) dukkhassa mūlā'nupassī, 400.

**1052.** "Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayi[1] no,
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma[2] tad iṅgha brūhi:
kathan nu dhīrā[3] vitaranti oghaṃ
jātijaraṃ soka-pariddavañ[4] ca,
tam me muni[5] sādhu viyākarohi,
tathā hi te vidito[6] esa dhammo."

[1] akittiyi S^cp T; akittayī Sn. [2] -mi Sn. (-ma B^al).
[3] dhirā B^rn T. [4] *sic* (°devañ B^al).
[5] -ī Sn. [6] viddito B^r (*throughout*).

[yan taṃ] apucchimha, 447, *f*.
akittayi, 6.
*om.* S^c {(aññaṃ taṃ) pucchāma, 447, *b*
brūhi, 465, *c*; | uttariṃ tam pucchāma.}
kathan nu, 189.
dhīrā, 324.
ogha, 178.
jāti, 257+jarā, 252.
soka, 694.
(*pariddava) parideva, 416.
(*c*+*d*) | dhīrā kathaṃ oghañ ca jātiñ ca jarañ ca.
| dukkhaṃ sokañ ca paridevañ ca (*vitaranti).
taranti . . 573.
taṃ, 278, *c* (: yaṃ pucchāmi).
muni, 514.
(sādhu) viyākarohi, 589, *e*.
vidito [esa dhammo], 574, *a*.

1053. "Kittayissāmi te dhammaṃ—Mettagū ti Bhagavā—
diṭṭhe-dhamme anītihaṃ[1]
yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ
tare[2] loke visattikaṃ."

[1] anitihaṃ B^rn S^cp T. [2] tade S^cp.

dhamma, 316.
kittayissāmi, 207.
diṭṭhe-dhamme, 297.
anītiham, 49.
(yaṃ) viditvā, 574, *b*.
sata, 627.
caram, 237, *b*.
visattikā, 598.
loke, 552, *b*.
(*d*) | lok' eva taṃ visattikaṃ sato (*tare) tareyya . 282, *b*.

1054. "Tañ c'ahaṃ abhinandāmi
mahesi dhammam uttamaṃ,
[yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ
tare loke visattikaṃ."] [1053^cd

taṃ, 553.
abhinandāmi, 82.

mahesi, 503.
dhammam uttamam, 317.
uttamam, 154.

1055. "Yam kiñci sampajānāsi[1]—Mettagū ti Bhagav
uddham adho tiriyam cā pi[2] majjhe,
etesu nandiñ ca nivesanañ ca
panujja viññāṇam bhave na tiṭṭhe.

[1] sañjānāsi Sc (Bai), *and ad* 1068.
[2] vā pi Brp Scn (Bai) *and ad* 1068.

[yam kiñci] sampajānāsi, 655.
Bhagavā, 466.
(*c*) ad uddham, 155.
etesu, 173, *e* (: ācikkhitesu=).
nandi, 330.
nivesana, 366.
viññāṇam, 569, *a* +panujja, 395.
bhava, 471.
(bhave na *tiṭṭhe) nandiñ ca nivesanañ ca abhisaṅkhāra-sahagataṃ viññāṇañ ca kamma-bhavañ ca paṭisandhikañ ca punabbhavam pajahanto= kamma-bhave na tiṭṭheyya paṭi-sandhika-punabbhave na tiṭṭheyya=, 283, *a*.

1056. Evamvihārī[1] sato appamatto
bhikkhu caram hitvā mamāyitāni
[jātijaram sokapariddavañ ca] [1052d].
idh' eva vidvā pajaheyya dukkham."

[1] -i Brn T.

evam vihārī *see expl.* ad bhave na tiṭṭhe (1055) *up to* pajahanto=
sata, 627.
appamatta, 70.
bhikkhu, 477ii.
caram, 237, *b*.
(*mamāyitāni) mamattāni, 499.
hitvā, 699, *a*.
idha, 145.
vidvā, 575.
dukkha, 304ii.
pajaheyya, 376.

**1057.** " Etā'bhinandāmi vaco mahesino
sukittitaṃ Gotam' anūpadhikaṃ[1],
addhā hi Bhagavā pahāsi dukkhaṃ,
[tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo]. [1052f].

*sic* Br Sc T (Bal); Br *ad.* 1083; -īkaṃ Sn.; Pj.; upa° Sc.

(*a*) ad vaco, 553.
(*abhinandāmi) nandāmi . . . 82.
mahesi, 503.
(su)-kittita, 207, *b*.
anūpadhika, 53.
addhā, 31.
Bhagavā, 446.
dukkha, 304II.
(pahāsi+dukkhaṃ): jāti-dukkhaṃ . . 304II pahāsi, 432.

**1058.** Te cā pi[1] nūna pajaheyyu[2] dukkhaṃ
ye tvaṃ muni aṭṭhitaṃ[3] ovadeyya,
taṃ taṃ namassāmi samecca nāga,[4]
app-eva maṃ Bhagavā aṭṭhitaṃ ovadeyya."

[1] h' api Sc. [2] -a Scp; -uṃ Br.
[3] aṭṭhikaṃ Br (Bm). [4] nāgaṃ Sc T.

te cā || pi, 277, *i* (: khattiyā=).
dukkha, 304II+pajaheyyaṃ, 376.
ye, 528, *f* (: khattiyā=).
tvaṃ, 208, *b* (: Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati).
muni, 514.
aṭṭhitaṃ, 20+ovadeyya, 172.
*Note:* (1st taṃ=tasmā Pj.).
(2nd) taṃ, 280, *a* (: tvaṃ).
namassāmi, 334.
samecca, 654.
nāga, 337.
aṭṭhitaṃ, 20+ovadeyya, 172.

**1059.** " Yaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vedaguṃ[1] abhijaññā[2]
akiñcanaṃ kāma-bhave asattaṃ,
addhā hi so oghaṃ imaṃ atāri,[3]
tiṇṇo ca pāraṃ akhilo akaṅkho,

[1] -ū Br (Bal). [2] ābhi° Sn. [3] atari Scp (Bal).

brāhmaṇa, 464, *a*.
vedagu, 612.
abhijañña, 78, *a*.
akiñcana, 5, *a*.
kāmā, 202.
bhava, 471.
asatta, 108.
addhā, 31.
ogha, 178.
atāri, 282, *e*.
tiṇṇa, 284.
[tiṇṇo ca pāraṃ] pāraṃ, 436.
akhila, 9.
akaṅkha, 1.

**1060.** Vidvā ca so[1] vedagu[2] naro idha,
bhav-ā-bhave[3] saṅgam imaṃ visajja
so vītataṇho [anigho nirāso,] (~1048[c])
[atāri so jātijaran ti brūmī" ti.] [1048[d]].

METTAGŪMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] yo Brp (Bm). [2] -ū Brp (Balm).
[3] bhagav' ābhave Scp.

vidvā, 575.
vedagu, 612.
naro, 335.
idha, 145.
bhav-ā-bhave, 472.
saṅga, 620A.
visajja, 596.
(*c*+*d*) vītataṇha, 607.

[5. Dhotakamāṇavapucchā.]

**1061.** ["Pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ,]—[1043[f]].
—icc-āyasmā Dhotako—
vācā 'bhikaṅkhāmi mahesi tuyhaṃ:
tava sutvāna nigghosaṃ
sikkhe nibbānam attano."

icc-a, 137, *a*.
āyasmā, 130.
Dhotaka, 325.

(*b*) ad vācā, 560.
(*abhikaṅkhāmi) kaṅkhāmi, 75.
(*c*) [tava] nigghosaṃ, 344.
sutvāna, 681, *b*.
sikkhati, (*see* sekhā, 689A).
nibbāna, 353.
(*sikkhe) adhisīlam pi sikkheyya . . . 689Ba, *up to* samādeyya samādāya vatteyya.

1062. "Tena h' ātappaṃ karohi,—Dhotakā ti Bhagavā—
idh' eva nipako sato
[ito sutvāna nigghosaṃ
sikkhe nibbānam attano."] [1061cd].

ātappaṃ, 122+karohi, 175, *c*.
Dhotaka, 325.
Bhagavā, 466.
idha, 145.
nipaka, 349.
sata, 627.

1063. "Passām' ahaṃ deva-manussaloke[1]
akiñcanaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ iriyamānaṃ,
taṃ[2] taṃ namassāmi samanta-cakkhu:
pamuñca maṃ Sakka kathaṅkathāhi."

[1] devaṃ manussa° ? *cp. expl.* [2] tan Scp T (Bai Pj.).

deva, 307.
(*a*) manussaloke devaṃ passāmi atidevaṃ passāmi dev'ātidevaṃ.
passāmi, 428, *a*.
akiñcana, 5, *b*.
brāhmaṇa, 464, *a*.
iriyamāna, 147.
(2*nd*) taṃ, 280, *a* (: Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati) *note*.
namassāmi, 334.
samanta-cakkhu, 650.
Sakka, 615.
kathaṅkathā, 190.
(*pamuñca) (maṃ) muñca . . 407.
*Note* 1*st* taṃ *in* Pj. *expl. with* evarūpaṃ taṃ nam°.

**1064.** "N'ahaṃ samīhāmi[1] pamocanāya
kathaṅkathiṃ Dhotaka kañci[2] loke,
dhammañ ca seṭṭhaṃ ājānamāno[3]
evaṃ tuvaṃ ogham imaṃ taresi."

[1] *sic* $S^{cn}$; samissāmi T; sahissāmi $B^r$ ($B^{lm}$); gamissāmi $S^{cp}$ Sn. Pj.
[2] kiñci $B^{rn}$ ($B^{lm}$). [3] abhijān° $B^{rn}$.

(n'ahaṃ) samīhāmi (pamocanāya), 651.
kathaṅkathī, 191.
kañci, 187 ( : khattiyaṃ=).
loke, 552.
dhamma-seṭṭhaṃ, 317+seṭṭhaṃ, 690.
ājānamāna, 120.
[evaṃ tuvaṃ] (kām') oghaṃ . . 178.
taresi, 282, *c*.

**1065.** "Anusāsa brahme karuṇāyamāno
viveka-dhammaṃ, yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ,
yathā' haṃ ākāso va[1] abyāpajjamāno
idh' eva santo asito careyyaṃ."

[1] ca $S^{cp}$ T.

anusāsa (brahme), 52.
karuṇāyamāna, 196.
viveka-dhamma, 595.
[yam ahaṃ] vijaññaṃ, 565, *a*.
[ākāso (115) va] abyāpajjamāno, 74.
idh' eva, 146+santo, 635.
asita, 111.
careyyaṃ, 237, *e*.

**1066.** "[Kittayissāmi te] santiṃ,[1]—Dhotakā [1053ᵃ].
ti Bhagavā—
[diṭṭhe dhamme anītihaṃ
yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ
tare loke visattikaṃ."] [1053ᵇ⁻ᵈ].

[1] -i $S^{cp}$ $B^{rp}$ ($B^{al}$).

santi, 638.

1067. [" Tañ c' āhaṃ abhinandāmi
mahesi santim uttamaṃ
yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ
tare loke visattikaṃ."] [1054; *but* santim
*for* dhammam].

santi uttamā, 638, *b*.

1068. [" Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi—Dhotakā ti Bhagavā—
uddham adho tiriyaṃ cā pi majjhe,] [1055[ab]].
etaṃ viditvā ' saṅgo ' ti loke
bhav-ā-bhavāya mā 'kāsi taṇhan " ti.

DHOTAKAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(*c*) | saṅgo ( : 620[B]) eso . . . ti ñatvā (ad viditvā, 574, *b*).
taṅhā, 271.
bhav-ā-bhava, 472.
[mā] 'kāsi, 195, *d*.

[6. Upasīvamāṇavapucchā.]

1069. " Eko ahaṃ Sakka mahantam oghaṃ—icc-āyasmā Upasīvo[1]
anissito no visahāmi tāritum,
ārammaṇaṃ brūhi samanta-cakkhu,
yaṃ nissito ogham imaṃ tareyyaṃ "[2]

[1] Upasivo B[rn] T *throughout*. [2] -ya Sn.

eko, 172 *b*+ogha, 178+tareyyaṃ, 282 *b*: *see* eko.
Sakka, 615.
anissita, 46, *a* ( : puggalaṃ vā a° dhammaṃ vā a°).
(no) visahāmi, 600.
tāritum, 282, *d*.
ārammaṇa, 132.
brūhi, 465, *c*.
samanta-cakkhu, 650.
yam, 528 ( : puggalaṃ vā nissito (369) dhammaṃ vā nissito) mahantaṃ kām'-ogham=tareyyaṃ=.

1070. " Ākiñcaññaṃ pekkhamāno satimā[1]—Upasīvā ti Bhagavā—
'n' atthī ' ti nissāya tarassu oghaṃ,
kāme pahāya virato kathāhi
taṇha-kkhayaṃ rattamahā 'bhipassa."[2]

[1] *sic MSS.* (Cb Bai); satīmā Sn.
[2] *sic MSS.* (Bai); natta° Sn. Pj.

ākiñcaññaṃ, 115.
pekkhamāna, 453.
satimā, 629A.
n' atthī ti, 329, *b*.
nissāya, 368.
ogha, 178+tarassu, 282, *a*.
kāmā, 202+pahāya, 430.
kathaṅkathā, 192.
virata (kathāhi), 591.
taṇha-kkhaya, 272.
ratta, 538.
abhipassa, 84.

1071. " Sabbesu kāmesu yo[1] vītarāgo[1]—icc-āyasmā Upasīvo—
ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitva-m[2]-aññaṃ
saññā-vimokkhe[3] parame 'dhimutto,[4]
tiṭṭhe nu so tattha anānuyāyi[5]."

[1] ca yo virāgo Br (*and* 1072).
[2] m *om.* Br Scp (Baim) (*and* 1072).
[3] *sic MSS. and* Pj.; °khe Sn.
[4] *sic* Br Scn T (Bi; Bm 1072); vimutto Scp T *note*, Sn.
[5] -yāyi T; -vāyi Br Sc (Bm); *cp.* Pj. Ba: ananndhāvāyivi

sabbe, 647, *b*.
kāmā, 202.
vītarāga, 606, *b*.
(*b*) | heṭṭhimā cha samāpattiyo hitvā . . ( : 699, *b*).
| ākiñcaññ'āyatana-samāpattiṃ nissito . . ( : 369).
saññā-vimokkhā, 626.
vimokkha, 588.
parame, 408.

adhimutta, 33, *a*.
tiṭṭhe nu, 283, *b*.
tattha, 274 ( : ākincaññ' āyatane).
anānuyāyi, 42.

**1072.** [" Sabbesu kāmesu yo vītarāgo—Upasīvā ti Bhagavā—
ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitva-m-aññaṃ
saññāvimokkhe parame 'dhimutto, [$1071^{a-c}$].
tiṭṭheyya so [tattha anānuyāyi."] [$1071^{d}$].
tiṭṭheyya, 283, *a* ( : saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni).

**1073.** " Tiṭṭhe[1] ce[1] so [tattha anānuyāyi] [$1071^{d}$].
pūgam[2] pi vassānaṃ[3] samanta-cakkhu,
tatth' eva so sīti siyā vimutto,
cavetha[4] viññāṇaṃ tathāvidhassa."

[1] tiṭṭheyya so $B^{r}$. [2] pugaṃ $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ ($B^{alm}$).
[3] *sic* Sn. Pj.; T *with note*: vassāni ti pi pāṭho; vassāni $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$ ($B^{al}$).
[4] *sic* Pj. $B^{alm}$; caveyya (*for* cavetha) $B^{r}$; pavedha (*for* cavetha) $S^{c}$; bhavetha Sn. T *with note*: cavethā ti pi pāṭho; *should we read* cave 'tha?

(*a*) sace so (*tiṭṭhe) tiṭṭheyya saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni tattha . . . (*as* 1071).
pūgam pi vassānaṃ, 452.
samanta-cakkhu, 650.
(*c*+*d*) ad sīti, 678.
(*cavetha) cave, 238.
viññāṇa (569, *c*): ad sīti.
tathāvidhassa, 277 ( : ākiñcaññ' āyatanaṃ uppannassa).

**1074.** " Accī[1] yathā vāta-vegena khitto[2]—Upasīvā ti Bhagavā—
atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkhaṃ,
evaṃ munī[3] nāma-kāyā-vimutto
atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkhaṃ."

[1] acci $B^{rn}$ $S^{cp}$ T ($B^{m}$); acchi $B^{rp}$ $S^{cn}$ ($B^{al}$).
[2] khittaṃ T; khittā $B^{rp}$ ($B^{alm}$). [3] -i $B^{rp}$ $S^{cp}$ T.

acci, 11.
vāta, 562.
[vātavegena] khitta, 220.
attham paleti, 28.
saṅkham (na upeti), 617.
evam, 175.
muni, 514.
nāma-kāyā-vimutta, 338.
(d) | . . . na upeti saṅkham : anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto saṅkham (: 617) na upeti.

1075. "Atthaṅgato so uda vā so n' atthi
udāhu ve sassatiyā arogo,
[tam me muni sādhu viyākarohi,
tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo."] [1052[ef]].

(a) atthaṅgata, 27.
(b) udāhu (*sassatiyā) nicco . . 668.
tatth' eva tiṭṭheyya.

1076. "Atthaṅgatassa na pamāṇam atthi,—Upasīvā ti Bhagavā—
yena nam vajju[1], tam tassa n' atthi,
sabbesu dhammesu samūhatesu[2]
samūhatā vādapathā pi sabbe" ti.

UPASĪVAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] vajjum Brp Scp (Bai). [2] (s)amohatesu Scp (Bai).

atthaṅgata, 27.
pamāṇam (n' atthi), 406.
n' atthi, 328.
(b) | yena rāgena vadeyyum yena dosena vadeyyum (: rāga=) ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā (: chanda=) te abhisaṅkhārā pahīnā abhisaṅkhārānam pahīnattā gatiyā yena vadeyyum nerayiko ti vā (: loko=, 1-5) rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā . . (*see* saṅkhā) so hetu n' atthi paccayo n' atthi kāraṇam n' atthi yena (*vajju) (: 555, c) vadeyyum . . .
sabbe dhammā, 321.
samūhatā, 653.
vādapathā, 563.

[7. Nandamāṇavapucchā.]

1077. " 'Santi[1] loke[1] munayo'—icc-āyasmā Nando—
janā vadanti, ta-y-idaṃ[2] kathaṃ su:
ñāṇ'ūpapannaṃ[3] no[4] muniṃ[4] vadanti
udāhu ve jīviten'ūpapannaṃ."

[1] sant' idha loke $B^{rn}$. [2] kay° $B^{rp}$ $S^{cp}$ ($B^{a}$ ?].
[3] -upapannaṃ $S^{c}$.
*sic* $S^{c}$ Sn.; muni no $B^{r}$ T ($B^{aim}$) (*cp.* 1052: akittayi no).

santi, 637.
loke, 552, *b* (*om.* $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$].
munayo, 513 [*follows in* $B^{r}$ $S^{c}$: devaloke munayo ti sañjānanti na va te munayo ti].
janā, 248.
vadanti, 555, *b*.
kathaṃ su, 189.
ñāṇ' ūpapanna, 266, *b*.
vadanti, 555, *b*.
(*d*) udāhu (*jīviten-ūpapannaṃ) (261, *b*) aneka-vividha-atiparamadukkarakārika-lukha-jīvit' ānuyogena upetaṃ=muniṃ vadanti=

1078. " Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā[1] na ñāṇena[2]
munī'dha [3]Nanda kusalā vadanti,
visenikatvā anighā nirāsā
caranti ye, te munayo ti brūmi."

[1] ssutiyā $B^{r}$.
[2] sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ *add.* $B^{rp}$ ($B^{ai}$).
[3] muni dha $B^{r}$ T ($B^{ai}$); muni va $S^{cp}$.

diṭṭhiyā, 300.
sutiyā, 683.
ñāṇena, 266, *a*.
(*b*) | ye te kusalā (: 214[III]) . . te kusalā diṭṭhi-suddhiyā vā aṭṭha samāpatti-ñāṇena vā micchā-ñāṇena vā [diṭṭhena va sutena vā] [*om.* T] upetaṃ=muniṃ na vadanti (: 555, *b*).
( +*d*) visenikatvā, 602.

anigha, 45.
nirāsa, 360, *a*.
(*Rep.* *c*+*d*).
ye (: 528, *a*) te arahanto khīṇāsavā visenikatvā anighā ca nirāsā ca caranti . . 237, *a* te loke munayo ti brūmi . . 465.

**1079.** " Ye kec' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse—icc-āyasmā Nando—
diṭṭha-sutenā pi[1] vadanti suddhiṃ,
sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,
anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ
kacci ssu[2] te Bhagavā tattha yatā[3] carantā
[atāru jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,] [1045e].
[pucchāmi taṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.]" [1043f].

[1] *sic* Br Sc ; T *with note* diṭṭhena sutenā pi [=Bl) ; diṭṭhe- Sn.
[2] *sic* Br Scn T ; kiñci su Scp (Ba) ; kacciṃ su Sn.
[3] *sic* *MSS.* ; *also ad* 1080 ; yathā Sn. *and* Pj. (*but note* Pj. : yatā ?).

ye keci, 533.
samaṇa, 648.
(*brāhmaṇāse) brāhmaṇā, 464, *b*.
(*b*) | diṭṭhena pi suddhiṃ=vadanti=
sutena " " "
diṭṭha-sutena pi suddhiṃ=vadanti=
(*c*) sīlena .. ..
vattena " " "
sīla-bbatena " " "
(*d*) anekavidhāna-vata-kutūhala-maṅgalena (: 54).
suddhiṃ=vadanti.
suddhi, 684, *b*.
vadanti, 555, *b*.
kacci ssu, 186.
te, 278, *h* (: diṭṭhigatikā),
Bhagavā, 466.
tattha, 274.
yatā, 525 (*cp.* Pj. : guttā).
carantā, 237, *d*.

**1080.** [" Ye kec' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse—Nandā ti Bhagavā—
diṭṭha-sutenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,
sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,
anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,] [1079a-d].
kiñc' āpi [te ṭattha yatā caranti,] [1079e].
[nâtariṃsu jātijaran ti brūmi."] [1046d].

kiñc' āpi, 208, *b* ( : padasandhi, *etc.*).

**1081.** [" Ye kec' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse — icc-āyasmā Nando—
diṭṭha-sutenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,
sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,
anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,] [1079a-d].
te ce[1] muni brūsi anoghatiṇṇe,
[atha ko carahi deva-manussaloke
atāri jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,] [1047cd].
[pucchāmi taṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ."] [1043f].

[1] *sic MSS.* (Bam ; B1 ca) ; sace Sn. (*but cp.* 1047, *a*).

te ce, 278, *h* ( : diṭṭhigatike).
muni, 514.
anoghatiṇṇa, 57.
brūsi, 465, *b*.

**1082.** " N' ahaṃ 'sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse—Nandā ti Bhagavā—
jātijarāya nivutā' ti brūmi :
ye s' īdha[1] diṭṭhaṃ va[2] sutaṃ mutaṃ vā
sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ
anekarūpaṃ pi pahāya sabbaṃ
taṇhaṃ pariññāya anāsavāse,[3]
te ve 'narā oghatiṇṇā' ti brūmi."

[1] idha Br T. [2] ca Br Scn.
[3] anāsavāye *MSS.* (Ck Cb ?).

(*a*+*b*) n' āhaṃ Nanda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā
jātijarāya āvutā nivutā . . ( : 365) ti vadāmi.
Atthi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā yesaṃ [paṭisandhiyā]
jāti-jarā-maraṇañ ca pahīnā=ti brūmi . . . 465, *a*

(c+d) ye sabbā diṭṭha-suddhiyo (cp. 298) pahāya=
,, ,, suta° (diṭṭha-suta° muta° sīla°
vata° sīlabbata)-suddhiyo pahāya=
(e) anekavividha-vata-kutūhala-maṅgalena
suddhiṃ=pahāya . . 430.
taṇhā, 271.
pariññāya, 413.
(f+g) ye taṇhaṃ pariññāya anāsavā (*oghatiṇṇā).
( : 179)[1] te kām'oghaṃ=tiṇṇā sabbaṃ
saṃsāra-pathaṃ tiṇṇā=ti brūmi . . 465, *a*.

[1] *Inserted* "ahaṃ pi," 1083.

1083. [" Etā 'bhinandāmi vaco mahesino
sukittitaṃ Gotam' anūpadhīkaṃ :] [1057ab].
[ye s' īdha diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā
sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ
anekarūpaṃ pi pahāya sabbaṃ
taṇhaṃ pariññāya anāsavāse,] [1082c-f].
ahaṃ pi te [' oghatiṇṇā ' ti brūmī " ti.] [1082g].

NANDAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[8. Hemakamāṇavapucchā.]

1084. " Ye me pubbe viyākaṃsu—icc-āyasmā Hemako[1]—
huraṃ Gotama-sāsanā :
' icc-āsi,[2] iti bhavissati,'
sabbaṃ taṃ itihītihaṃ,[3]
sabbaṃ taṃ takka-vaḍḍhanaṃ,
[4]nāhaṃ tattha abhiramiṃ.[5]

[1] Somako S^cp. [2] icchāmi S^cp. [3] itihitihaṃ B^r T.
[4] *line f taken with* 1085 *in* Sn, *om.* Sn. *ad.* 1135.
[5] -mi B^r S^c.

ye, 528, *g* ( : yo ca Bāvari brāhmaṇo ye c' aññe
tassa ācariyā) te sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ=(*viyākaṃsu) byākaṃsu, 589, *b* [*v.l.* byākariṃsu T].
huraṃ, 700+Gotama-sāsanā, 232.
icc-āsi iti bhavissati, 138.
[sabbaṃ taṃ] itihītihaṃ, 151.
[sabbaṃ taṃ] takka-vaḍḍhanaṃ, 269.
[n' āhaṃ tattha] abhiramiṃ, 87.

**1085.** Tvañ ca me dhammam akkhāhi
taṇhā-nigghātanaṃ[1] muni,
[yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ
tare loke visattikaṃ.”] [1053rd].

[1] nighātanaṃ Brp Sc (Bai).

tvaṃ, 280, *b* ( : Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati .
dhamma, 316.
akkhāhi, 8, *b*.
taṇhā, 271+nigghātana, 343.
muni, 514.

**1086.** “ Idha diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu
pirjarūpesu, Hemaka,
chanda-rāga-vinodanaṃ
Nibbānapadam accutaṃ.

[1] diṭṭha-sutaṃ-mutaṃ Scp (Cb).
[2] Somaka Scn Momatta Scp.
[3] nibbānampadam Brp Scp.

(*a*) ad diṭṭha, 298.
piyarūpesu [Hemaka], 445.
chanda-rāga, 243.
(chanda-rāga-) vinodana, 578.
nibbānapada, 354.
accuta, 12.

**1087.** Etad aññāya ye satā
diṭṭhadhammā'bhinibbutā,
upasantā ca te sadā
tiṇṇā loke visattikan ” ti.

HEMAKAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(*etad) etaṃ, 173, *a* ( : amataṃ nibbānaṃ . . .).
aññāya, 18.
ye, 528, *a* ( : arahanto khīṇāsavā).
sata, 627.
diṭṭhadhamma, 297.
abhinibbuta, 83.
upasanta, 161.

te, 278, *e* (: arahanto khīṇāsavā).
sadā, 631.
visattikā, 598.
loke, 552, *b*.
(*d*) yā sā loke visattikā loke taṃ visattikaṃ tiṇṇā . . . 284 [*v.l.* S[c]: loke vā yā visattikā loke vā taṃ . . . ).

[9. Todeyyamāṇavapucchā.]

**1088.** " Yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti,—icc-āyasmā Todeyyo—
taṇhā yassa na vijjati,
kathaṅkathā ca yo tiṇṇo,
vimokkho[1] tassa kīdiso."[2]

[1] *sic MSS.* (B[ai]) Pj.; kh Sn.
[2] kiṃdiso B[r] kiriso S[c] kidiso T.

[yasmiṃ kāma] (na) vasanti, 558.
[taṇhā yassa] (na) vijjati, 567.
[kathaṅkathā ca yo] tiṇṇo, 284.
[vimokkho tassa] kīdiso, 209.
| vimokkhaṃ pucchati.

**1089.** [" Yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti—Todeyyā ti Bhagavā—
taṇhā yassa na vijjati,
kathaṅkathā ca yo tiṇṇo,] [1088[a c]].
[vimokkho tassa] n' āparo." [~1088[d]].
(*d*) n' atthi tassa aparo vimokkho yena vimokkhena vimucceyya, vimutto so; kathaṃ tassa vimokkhena karaṇiyan ti.

**1090.** " Nirāsaṃso[1] so uda āsasāno,
paññāṇavā so uda paññakappī:
muniṃ[2] ahaṃ Sakka yathā vijaññaṃ,
taṃ me viyācikkha samanta-cakkhu."

[1] *sic* B[r] S[c] (*and ad.* 1091); nirāsaso T (C[kb] B[im]; Pj.) nirāsayo Sn. [2] muni S[c].

(*a*) : ad nirāsaṃso, 361.
paññāṇavā, 382.
paññakappī, 381.

Sakka, 615.
(*c*) | Sakka yathā 'haṃ muniṃ (*vijaññaṃ) jāneyya
| . . . 565, *a*.
| taṃ (: 278, *c*) yaṃ pucchāmi.
viyācikkha, 589, *c*.
samanta-cakkhu, 650.

**1091.** [" Nirāsaṃso so] na so[1] [āsasāno,]
[paññānavā so] na so[2] [paññakappī:] [~1090[ab]].
evam pi Todeyya muniṃ vijāna
[akiñcanaṃ kāmabhave asattan "] ti. [1059[b]].

TODEYYAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] *om.* B[rp] S[cp]; ca T. [2] ca T. Sn.

muni, 514.
(*c*) | Todeyya evaṃ muniṃ vijāna . . 565, *b*.

[10. Kappamāṇavapucchā.]

**1092.** " Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ—icc-āyasmā Kappo—
oghe jāte mahabbhaye
jarāmaccu-paretānaṃ
dīpaṃ[1] pabrūhi mārisa,
tvañ ca me dīpam[1] akkhāhi,
yatha-y-idaṃ n' āparaṃ siyā."

[1] disaṃ S[cp] (B[ai]).

(*a*) ad sara, 664.
ogha, 178.
jāta, 256.
mahabbhaya, 501.
jarāmaccu-pareta, 254.
dīpa, 303.
pabrūhi, 398, *b*.
mārisa, 508.
tvaṃ, 280, *b* (: Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati).
dīpam 303+akkhāhi, 8, *b*.
(*f*) ad aparaṃ, 61.
siyā, 105.

1093. "[Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ]—Kappā ti Bhagavā— [1091[a]]
[oghe jāte mahabbhaye
jarāmaccu-paretānaṃ] [1092[bc]].
[dīpaṃ] pabrūmi Kappa te: [~1092[d]].

pabrūmi, 398, *a*.

1094. Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ
etaṃ dīpaṃ[1] anāparaṃ,
'Nibbānaṃ' iti naṃ brūmi
jarāmaccu-parikkhayaṃ.

[1] disaṃ, $S^{cp}$.

akiñcana, 5, *c*.
anādāna, 41.
dīpa, 303.
anāpara, 43.
nibbāna, 353, *b*.
iti, 142.
brūmi, 465, *a*.
jarāmaccu, 253+parikkhaya, 412.

1095. [Etad aññāya ye satā
diṭṭhadhammā 'bhinibbutā,] [1087[ab]].
na te Māra-vasā 'nugā,
na te Mārassa paddhagū[1]" ti.

KAPPAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] *sic* $S^{cp}$ (Sn.; Pj.); paṭṭhagu $B^{rn}$ $S^{cn}$ T; paṭhagū $B^{rp}$ ($B^{ai}$).

(*c*) *ad* māra-vasā 'nuga, 507.
(*d*) *ad* paṭṭhagū, 388.

[11. Jatukaṇṇimāṇavapucchā.]

1096. "Sutvān' ahaṃ vīraṃ[1] akāmakāmiṃ[2]—icc-āyasmā Jatukaṇṇī[3]—
oghā 'tigaṃ puṭṭhuṃ akāmam āgamaṃ:
santipadaṃ brūhi sahājanetta,[4]
yathā tacchaṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.

[1] vīra *MSS.* ($C^{kb}$ $B^{ai}$). [2] -mi $B^r$ $S^c$ ($C^b$ $B^{ai}$).
[3] -i *MSS.* ($C^b$ $B^{ai}$). [4] sahājinatta $B^r$ mahānetta $S^{cp}$.

(*sutvāna) sutvā, 681, *b*.
iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ . . pe . . uddho Bhagavā ti.
vīra, 609.
akāmakāmin, 4.
icc-a, 137.
āyasmā, 130.
Jatukanni, 246.
oghātiga, 180.
putthuṃ, 447, *e*.
akāmaṃ, 3+āgamaṃ, 117[B].
santi, 638 ( : ekena ākārena santi pi).
santipada, 640.
brūhi, 465, *c*.
sahājanetta, 669.
taccha, 270.
Bhagavā, 466.

**1097.** Bhagavā hi kāme abhibhuyya[1] iriyati
Ādicco va paṭhaviṃ[2] teji tejasā:
paritta-paññassa me bhūri-pañña
ācikkha dhammaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññaṃ
jātijarāya idha vippahānaṃ."

[1] abhibhuyha S[cp]. [2] paṭhavī S[c] (B[al]).

Bhagavā, 466.
kāmā, 202.
abhibhuyya, 85 + iriyati, 147.
ādicca, 125, *a*.
paṭhavi, 389.
(*a*+*b*) yathā suriyo tejī tejasā ( : 286) tejena samannāgato paṭhaviṃ abhibhuyya = santāpayitvā sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ abhivihacca andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ālokaṃ dassayitvā [dassetvā T] ākāse antalikkhe gaganapathe [gamana° T] gacchati, evaṃ eva Bhagavā ñāṇa-tejī ñāṇa-tejena samannāgato sabbaṃ abhisaṅkhāra-samudayaṃ . . pe . . kilesa-tamaṃ avijj' andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā ñāṇa-lokaṃ dassetvā vatthukāme parijānetvā . . (*etc. as above, ad* abhibhuyya, 85).
(*c*) *ad* paritta-pañña, 415.
dhamma, 316.

ācikkha, 119.
[yaṃ ahaṃ] vijaññaṃ, 565, *a*.
(*e*) | idh' eva jāti-jarāya maraṇassa (*vippahānaṃ) pahānaṃ=583.

**1098.** "Kāmesu vinaya[1] gedhaṃ—Jatukaṇṇī ti Bhagavā—
nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato,
uggahītaṃ[2] nirattaṃ vā
mā te vijjittha[3] kiñcanaṃ.

[1] vineyya S^cn (B^1). [2] uggahitaṃ *MSS.* [3] vijjattha S^c.

kāmā, 202.
gedha, 231.
[kāmesu] vinaya [gedhaṃ], 577, *a*.
Jatukaṇṇi, 246.
Bhagavā, 466.
nekkhamma, 370.
khema, 222.
daṭṭhuṃ, 292.
ugaahīta, 152.
nirattaṃ [vā], 359.
(*d*) | rāga-kiñcanaṃ . . . ( : 206) ime kiñcanā (*te) tuyhaṃ (mā) vijjittha . . 568.

**1099.** Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi
pacchā te mā'hu kiñcanaṃ.
majjhe ce no gahessasi,
upasanto carissasi.

(*a*) | (*pubbe) 450 atīte saṅkhāre ārabbha ye kilesā uppajjeyyaṃ te kilese (*visosehi) sosehi . . 603.
evaṃ pi ( : a)—Atha vā ye atītā kammā-'bhisaṅkhārā vipakka-vipākā te kamma-'bhisaṅkhāre sosehi . . . (*as above*) evaṃ pi ( : a).
(*b*) | pacchā . . 375 ime kiñcanā (*te) tuyhaṃ mā'hu, 114.
majjhe, 490+(na) gahessasi, 227.
upasanta, 161+carissasi, 237, *f*.

**1100.** Sabbaso nāma-rūpasmiṃ
vītagedhassa brāhmaṇa
āsavā 'ssa na vijjanti,
yehi maccu-vasaṃ vaje" ti.

JATUKAṆṆIMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

sabbaso, 647, *b*.
nāma-rūpa, 339.
gedha, 231.
(*a*+*b*) [sabbaso nāma-nīpasmiṃ] vītagedhassa [brāhmaṇa], 606, *a*.
āsavā, 134.
assa, 92 (: arahato khīṇāsavassa).
(*d*) | (na) vijjanti, 567 : ime āsavā tassa natthi=
| [yehi : āsavehi] Maccu-vasaṃ vaje . . 489.
| te āsavā tassa na santi=

[12. Bhadrāvudhamāṇavapucchā.]

**1101.** "Okañjahaṃ[1] taṇhacchidaṃ anejaṃ—icc-āyasmā Bhadrāvudho—
nandiñjahaṃ[2] oghatiṇṇaṃ vimuttaṃ
kappañjahaṃ[3] abhiyāce sumedhaṃ :
sutvāna Nāgassa apanamissanti[4] ito.

[1] oghaṃ° Br^p (B^1) ogha° S^cp.
[2] nandiṃ B^r nandi° S^c (B^ai, Pj.).
[3] kappiṃ° B^rp kappa° S^c (B^ai).
[4] *sic* S^cn T (Pj.) ; apalāmissanti S^cp (B^ai) apagamissanti B^r.

okañjaham, 176.
taṇhacchida, 273.
aneja, 55.
nandiñjaham, 331+oghatiṇṇa, 179.
vimutta, 587, *b*.
kappañjahaṃ, 193.
abhiyāce, 86.
sumedha, 686.
Nāga, 337.
(*d*) (*sutvāna) sutvā, 681, *b*.
apanamissanti, 60.

**1102.** Nānā janā janapadehi saṅgatā
tava vīra vākyaṃ abhikaṅkhamānā,
tesaṃ tuvaṃ[1] sādhu viyākarohi,
[tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo]." [1052^f].

[1] tvam T.

(nānā) janā, 248, *b*.
janapadā* ( : 247)

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Aṅgā[1] ca | Magadhā ca | Kāliṅgā[2] ca |
| Kāsī[3] ca | Kosalā ca | Vajjī[4] ca |
| Mallā ca | Cetī[5] ca | Vaṃsā[6] ca |
| Kurū[1] ca | Pañcālā ca | Macchā[1,7] ca |
| Sūrasenā[1,8] ca | Assakā[1] ca | Avantī[9] ca |
| Yonā[10] ca | Kambojā[11] ca | |

saṅgata, 621.
vīra, 609.
(tava) vākyaṃ, 559.
abhikaṅkhamāna, 75.
tesaṃ, 278, *i* ( : khattiyānaṃ =).
tuvaṃ, 280, *c* ( : Bhagavantaṃ bhanati).
(sādhu-) viyākarohi, 589, *a*.

[1] *om.* T. [2] Kāsiyā T; *om. in* A.
[3] *om.* S[c]. [4] Vajjiyā T.
[5] Cetiyamhā T. [6] Vāsā S[c] Vaṅgā *in* A, Sāgaramhā T.
[7] Maccā S[c], Majjā B[r]. [8] Sūrakā B[r].
[9] Avantiyā T. [10] Yonakā B[r]; Gandhārā *in* A.
[11] Kappojā B[r] Kaṇḍojā S[c].

* *This list also at* A I. 213 = IV. 252 *sq*.

**1103.** " Ādāna[1]-taṇhaṃ vinayetha sabbaṃ—Bhadrāvudhā ti Bhagavā—
[uddhaṃ adho tiriyañ cā pi majjhe.] [1055[b]].
yaṃ yaṃ hi lokasmiṃ upādiyanti,[2]
ten' eva Māro anveti jantuṃ.

[1] āpāna° S[cn]. [2] upāriyanti S[cp].

(*a*) ādāna-taṇhā . . 123 . . sabbaṃ ādāna-taṇhaṃ vinayetha . . 577, *b*.
(*c*) yaṃ yaṃ rūpagataṃ (=rūpa G) (*upā-) ādiyanti, 164.
lokasmiṃ, 552, *a*.
[ten' eva] Māra, 506.
anveti, 59.
jantu, 249.

**1104.** Tasmā pajānaṃ na upādiyetha[1]
bhikkhu sato kiñcanaṃ sabbaloke
'ādānasatte' iti pekkhamāno
pajaṃ imaṃ maccu-dheyye[2] visattan" ti

BHADRĀVUDHAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] upāriyetha $S^{cp}$. [2] -dheyyaṃ $B^{m}$ $S^{cn}$ ($B^{m}$).

tasmā, 279.
[tasmā] pajānaṃ, 378.
(na) upādiyetha, 164, *b*.
bhikkhu, 477[II].
sata, 627.
kiñcana, 206.
sabbaloke, 552, *d*.
ādāna-sattā, 124.
iti, 142.
pekkhamāna, 453.
pajā, 377.
maccudheyyā, 487[A].
**visatta,** 597.

[13. Udayamāṇavapucchā.]

**1105.** "Jhāyiṃ virajaṃ āsīnaṃ[1]—icc-āyasmā Udayo—
katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ
pāraguṃ[2] sabbadhammānaṃ
[atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:] [1043[b]].
aññā-vimokkhaṃ pabrūhi[3]
avijjāya pabhedanaṃ."

[1] āsinaṃ $B^{r}$ T. [2] pāragū $S^{cp}$ ($B^{a}$); *ad* 1112 $B^{r}$ T ($B^{a}$).
[3] sambrūhi $S^{cp}$ T, *and ad* 1107.

jhāyi, 264.
viraja, 590.
āsīna, 136.
katakicca [anāsava], 188.
anāsava, 44.
pāragu-sabbadhammā, 435.
[aññā-vimokkhaṃ] pabrūhi, 398, *b*
[avijjāya] pabhedana, 403
{ T (*wrongly*) *has full expl. of* 1107 *here.*

**1106.** " Pahānaṃ kāma-cchandānaṃ—
—Udayā ti Bhagavā—
domanassāna c' ūbhayaṃ
thīnassa ca panūdanaṃ
kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ[1]

[1] nī° S[cn]. *This stanza also at* A. I. 134.

kāma-chanda, 200.
pahānaṃ, 429.
domanassaṃ, 312.
(*b*) kāmachandassa ca domanassassa ca
ubhinnaṃ pahānaṃ=
thīnaṃ, 290.
panūdanaṃ, 396.
kukkuccaṃ, 210.
[kukkuccānaṃ] nivāraṇaṃ, 363.

**1107.** Upekkhā[1]-sati-saṃsuddhaṃ
dhamma-takka-purejavaṃ
[aññāvimokkhaṃ] pabrūmi [~1105[e]].
[avijjāya pabhedanaṃ."] [1105[f]].

[1] *sic MSS.* (B[ai]) ; upekhā Sn. Pj.—*This stanza also at* A. I. 134.

upekkhā, 166.
sati, 628.
catutthe jhāne upekkhā ca
sati ca *saṃsuddhā suddhā honti . . 661.
dhamma-takka 318+purejava, 451.
aññā-vimokkhā, 19.
pabrūmi, 398, *a*.
avijjā, 99.

**1108.** " Kiṃ su saññojano[1] loko,
kiṃ su tassa vicāraṇaṃ,
ki' ss' assa vippahānena
' Nibbānaṃ ' iti vuccati."

[1] *sic* B[rp] S[cp] T (B[aim]).

(*a*) [kiṃ lokassa] saṃyojanaṃ, 657[a].
(*b*) „ „ (*vicāraṇaṃ) cāraṇaṃ . . . 564.

(*c*) [ki' ss' assa] vippahānena, 583.
(*d*) ['nibbānaṃ' iti] vuccati, 610.

1109. "Nandī-saññojano loko,
vitakk' assa vicāranā,
taṇhāya [vippahānena] [~1108c].
['Nibbānaṃ' iti vuccati."] [1108d].

nandi, 330.
| [ayaṃ nandi lokassa] saṃyojanaṃ, 657a.
vitakka, 572.
| [ime nava vitakkā lokassa] vicāraṇā, 564.
| imehi nava vitakkehi loko carati (: *ad* vicarati).
taṇhā, 271.

1110. "Kathaṃ satassa carato
viññāṇaṃ uparujjhati,
Bhagavantaṃ[1] puṭṭhuṃ āgamhā[2]
tam suṇoma vaco tava."

[1] bhavantaṃ Br (Balm).
[2] *sic* Brn Scn T; āgamma Brp Scp; Sn.

(*a*) [kathaṃ] satassa . . 627 B (: sampajānassa).
carato . . 237, *c*.
[viññāṇaṃ] uparujjhati, 159.
(*c*) Buddhaṃ Bhagavantam puṭṭhuṃ . . 477, *e*.
āgamhā, 118.
[taṃ] vaco, 553.
suṇoma, 681, *c*.

1111. "Ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca
vedanaṃ n' ābhinandato
evaṃ [satassa carato] [~1110a].
[viññāṇaṃ uparujjhatī"] ti [1110b].

UDAYAMAṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(*a*+*b*) *ad* ajjhatta, 15.

[14. Posālamāṇavapucchā.]

1112. "Yo atītaṃ ādisati—icc-āyasmā Posālo—
anejo chinnasaṃsayo,
[pāraguṃ sabbadhammānaṃ
atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:] [1105cd].

yo, 534, *b* (: so Bhagavā . . . 466[3]).
atītaṃ, 22+ādisati, 126.
aneja, 55.
chinna, 244+saṃsaya, 660.

1113. Vibhūta-rūpa-saññissa
sabbakāya-ppahāyino
[ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca] [1111[a]].
'n' atthi kiñcī' ti passato
ñāṇaṃ Sakkā 'nupucchāmi,
kathaṃ neyyo tathāvidho."

vibhūta, 584+rūpasaññī, 545.
[sabba]-kāya-ppahāyī, 203.
(*c*+*d*) n' atthi kiñcī ti, 329, *a*.
Sakka, 615.
(*e*) [tassa] ñāṇaṃ . . 265 [pucchāmi pañhaṃ pucchāmi Sambuddhaṃ pucchāmi . . .]
[kathaṃ] neyya, 372.
tathāvidha, 277 . . . yo so ākiñcaññ'āyatana-samāpatti-lābhī ti.

1114. "Viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo sabbā—Posālā ti Bhagavā—
abhijānaṃ Tathāgato
tiṭṭhantaṃ enaṃ jānāti
vimuttaṃ tapparāyanaṃ.

(*a*) *ad* viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti, 570.
abhijānaṃ, 78, *b*.
Tathāgata, 276.
tiṭṭhantaṃ (enaṃ jānāti), 283, *c*.
vimutta, 587, *a*.
[tap]-parāyana, 411.

1115. Ākiñcaññā-sambhavaṃ ñatvā
'nandi saññojanaṃ' iti
evam etaṃ[1] abhiññāya
tato tattha vipassati,
etaṃ[2] ñāṇaṃ tathaṃ tassa
brāhmaṇassa vusīmato" ti.

POSĀLAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

---

[1] *sic* B[r] S[cn] T (B[aim]); evaṃ S[cp] Sn.
[2] evaṃ B[r] S[cn] (B[aim]).

ākiñcañña-sambhava, 116.
ñatvā, 267.
nandi-saṃyojana, 332.
iti, 142.
[evam (*etaṃ 173, *c*) taṃ] abhiññāya, 81.
| (tato) tattha . . 274 (vipassati) ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhahitvā tattha jāte citta-cetasike dhamme aniccato vipassati dukkhato vipassati (*etc.*: kusala II.=) nissaraṇato vipassati . . 579.
[etaṃ ñāṇaṃ] tathaṃ [tassa], 275.
brāhmaṇa, 464, *a*.
vusīmato, 611.

[15. Mogharājamāṇavapucchā.]

**1116.** "Dvā'haṃ Sakkaṃ apucchissaṃ,—
—icc-āyasmā Mogharājā—
na me byākāsi Cakkhumā,
'yāvatatiyañ[1] ca Devisi[2]
byākarotī' ti me sutaṃ:

[1] Sāvatthiyaṃ S[cp]. [2] Devīsi B[rn] (B[m], Pj.).

(*a*) | so brāhmaṇo dvikkhattuṃ Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, tassa Bhagavā pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākāsi, tadanantarā (: cakkhu-samanantarā T] imassa brāhmaṇassa indriya-paripāko bhavissati Sakka, 615.
apucchissaṃ, 447, *h*.
(na) [me] byākāsi, 459.
cakkhumā, 235.
(*c*+*d*) | yāvatatiyaṃ Buddho sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti, no saṃvāretī* ti (evaṃ mayā) sutam, 681, *a*.
Devisi, 310.

* sampādetī *MSS.*

**1117.** 'Ayaṃ loko, paro loko
Brahmaloko sadevako,'
diṭṭhin[1] te n' ābhijānāti[2]
Gottamassa yasassino.

[1] diṭṭha S[c] (B[i]).
[2] *sic* B[r] S[cp] (*corr. fr.* °mi) S[cn] T (B[aim]) °mi Sn.

ayaṃ loko, 552, *c*.
paro loko, 410.
Brahmaloko sadevako, 462.
diṭṭhin (te) 299+(n) ābhijānāti, 80.
[Gotamassa] yasassino, 530.

**1118.** Evaṃ abhikkanta-dassāviṃ[1]
atthi pañhena āgamaṃ :
kathaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ
Maccurājā na passati."

[1] -vi B[rn] S[cn] (B[al]).

abhikkanta-dassāvi, 76.
[kathaṃ lokaṃ] avekkhantaṃ, 104.
(na passati), 428, *b*.

**1119.** " Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu,
Mogharāja, sadā sato
attānudiṭṭhiṃ ūhacca[1],
evaṃ maccu-taro siyā :
evaṃ [lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ] [~1118[c]].
[Maccurājā na passatī "] ti [1118[d]].

MOGHARĀJAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[1] uhañca S[cp] (B[a]) uhacca B[r] ohacca S[cn].

loka, 550+550, N.
suññato [lokaṃ avekkhati], 680.
[suññato lokaṃ] avekkhassu, 104.
Mogharāja, 520.
sadā, 631.
sata, 627.
attānudiṭṭhi, 25.
[attānudiṭṭhiṃ] ūhacca, 171.
[evaṃ] maccu-taro (siyā), 486.
(*in f*) Maccurājā, 488.
(*after f*) *Quotation* " vuttaṃ h' etaṃ " ( : āraññako migo) *see* s. jhāna.

[16. Piṅgiyamāṇavapucchā.]

1120. "Jiṇṇo 'ham asmi abalo vītavaṇṇo,
—icc-āyasmā Piṅgiyo—
nettā na suddhā, savaṇaṃ na phāsu,
mā 'haṃ nassaṃ[1] momuho antarāya,
ācikkha dhammaṃ, yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññaṃ
jātijarāya idha vippahānaṃ."

[1] panassaṃ T.

jiṇṇa, 261.
abala, 73.
vītavaṇṇa, 608.
(*b*) nettā (371) (*na suddhā) asuddhā (: 684, *a*) . . no tathā cakkhunā rūpaṃ passāmi; (*savaṇaṃ) sotaṃ (666) (*na phāsu) (: 454) . . . no tathā sotena saddaṃ suṇomi
[mā 'haṃ] nassaṃ, 336.
momuho, 521.
antarāya, 58.

1121. "Disvāna rūpesu vihaññamāna—Piṅgiyā ti Bhagavā—
ruppanti[1] rūpesu janā pamattā,
tasmā tuvaṃ[2] Piṅgiya appamatto
jahassu rūpaṃ apunabbhavāya."

[1] rūpanti S[c] (B[am]). [2] tuṃ S[cn].

rūpaṃ, 544.
vihaññamāna, 604.
(*disvāna) disvā, 292, *b*.
Piṅgiya, 440.
Bhagavā, 466.
ruppanti, 543.
janā, 248.
pamatta, 404.
tasmā, 279.
(*c*) appamatta, 70.
rūpaṃ, 544.
jahassu (rūpaṃ), 255.
apunabbhava, 64.

**1122.** "Disā catasso vidisā catasso
uddhaṃ adho [dasa disā imāyo][1]
na tuyhaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ amutaṃ[2] [atho[3] aviññātaṃ][4]
kiñci n'[5] atthi loke:
[ācikkha dhammaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññaṃ]
jātijāraya idha vippahānaṃ."] [1097ef].

[1] dasa disā imāyo (Sn. disatā) *MSS. seems to be a Commentary explanation and not to belong to the Text.*
[2] *sic* $B^r$ $S^c$ ($B^{al}$); mutaṃ vā Sn.
[3] atho *om.* $B^r$ ($B^{aim}$).
[4] *looks like a Commentary explanation;* "vā" *follows in* $S^{cn}$.
[5] *sic* $S^{cp}$; kiñcinaṃ $B^{rn}$ $S^{cn}$ T; kicinaṃ $B^{rp}$ ($B^a$); kiñcanaṃ Sn.

(*a*+*b*) dasa disā.
(*quot. c*) na tuyhaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ amutaṃ aviññātaṃ.
(*quot. d*) kiñci n' atthi loke: kiñci, 208, *a* (: attattho =) n' atthi, 327.

**1123.** "Taṇhā 'dhipanne manuje pekkhamāno—
—Piṅgiyā ti Bhagavā—
santāpa-jāte jarasā parete,
[tasmā tuvaṃ Piṅgiya appamatto] [1121c].
[jahassu] taṇhaṃ [apunabbhavāyā]" ti [~1121d].

PIṄGIYAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

taṇhā, 271.
(taṇhā-) 'dhipanna, 32.
manuja, 496.
pekkhamāna, 453.
santāpa-jāta, 636.
(*jarasā) (jarāya) pareta, 421.
taṇhā, 271.

Ps. (1).
*a.* Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā
*b.* Magadhesu viharanto Pāsāṇake cetiye,
*c.* paricārika[1]-solasannaṃ[2] brāhmaṇānaṃ
*d.* ajjhiṭṭho puṭṭho puṭṭho pañhe byākāsi.

[1] *sic* $B^r$ $S^c$ ($B^{aim}$); °aka Sn. [2] °ānaṃ Sn.

idam, 144, *a* ( : imaṃ Pārāyanaṃ) avoca.
Bhagavā, 466.
(*b*) Magadha-nāmake janapade viharanto . . 605, *a*.
Pāsāṇaka-cetiyaṃ vuccati Buddh'āsanaṃ [ : bandhāsanaṃ T].
(*c*) Piṅgiyo brāhmaṇo Bāvārissa brāhmaṇassa paṭṭho paṭṭho [ : seṭṭho seṭṭha-varo (varā *below*) T] paricāriko *sisso *tena [ :*Piṅgiyena te T] soḷasā ti. Evam pi (c). Atha vā te soḷasa-brāhmaṇā Buddhassa Bhagavato paṭṭhā paṭṭharā [ : T *see above*] paricārika- *sissā [*siyun T] ti. Evam pi . . (c).
(*d*) (*ajjhiṭṭho) ( : 16) ajjhesito puṭṭho . . 447, *d*.
(pañhe) byākāsi . . 552.
(*concl.*) ten' etaṃ vuccati :

Ps. (2).
*a*. Ekamekassa ce pi pañhassa
*b*. attham aññāya dhammam aññāya
*c*. dhamm-ānudhammaṃ paṭipajjeyya.
*d*. gaccheyy' eva jarāmaraṇassa pāraṃ,
*e*. " pāraṅgamaniyā ime dhammā " ti
*f*. tasmā imassa dhamma-pariyāyassa
*g*. " Pārāyanan " t' eva adhivacanaṃ.
(*a*) (ekam-ekassa ce pi) Ajita-(pañhassa).
( ,, ,, ,, ,,) Tissa-Metteyya-(pañhassa)
Puṇṇaka°[1] Mettagu° Dhotaka°[2] Upasiva°
Nanda°[3] Hemaka° Todeyya° Kappa°
Jatukaṇṇi° Bhadrāvudha°[4] Udaya°
Posāla° Mogharāja° Piṅgiya°
(*b*) sveva pañho dhammo visajjanaṃ attho ti.
(atthaṃ) aññāya . . 18.
(dhammaṃ) aññāya . .
dhamm' ānudhammaṃ (paṭipajjeyya). 322.
(*d*) [jarāmaraṇassa] (pāraṃ) gaccheyy' eva, 223.
(*e*) [ime dhammā] pāraṅgamanīyā, 437, *b*.
tasmā, 279.
imassa, 144, *b* ( : imassa dhamma-pariyāyassa).
Pārāyanaṃ, 438.
adhivacanaṃ, 34.

[1] Suññaka S^c. [2] Dhota T. [3] °ka S^c. [4] *om.* S^c.

**1124.** [Ajito Tissa-Metteyyo
Puṇṇako atha Mettagū[1]

[1] -u B^rp S^cp.

Dhotako Upasivo ca
Nando ca atha Hemako.] [1006cd, 1007ab.]

1125. [Todeyya-Kappā d'ubhayo
Jatukaṇṇī[1] ca paṇḍito] 1007cd.
[Bhadrāvudho[2] Udayo ca
Posālo[3] cā pi brāhmaṇo
Mogharājā ca medhāvī[4]
Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi.] 1008.

[1] -i Brp T (Bai). [2] *ins.* ca Brp Scp.
[3] Pohālo Scp. [4] -vi Brp ncp T.

1126. Ete Buddhaṃ upāgañchuṃ
sampanna-caraṇaṃ isiṃ,[1]
pucchantā nipuṇe pañhe
Buddha-seṭṭhaṃ upāgamuṃ.

[1] -i Brp Sc (Bai).

| ete 173, *d* ( : soḷasa pārāyaniyā [ : *om.* T] brāhmaṇā) Buddha, 458.
(ete Buddhaṃ) (*upāgañchum) upāgacchuṃ, 162.
sampanna, 656+caraṇa, 236.
isi, 150.
pucchantā, 447, *c.*
nipuṇe (pañhe), 350.
Buddha, 458.
seṭṭha, 690, *a.*
(*upāgamuṃ) upāgamaṃ, 162.
(*concl.*) ten' etaṃ vuccati (*also ad* 1127-1130 *concl.*).

1127. Tesaṃ Buddho byākāsi
pañhe puṭṭho yathā-tathaṃ[1]
pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena
tosesi brāhmaṇe muni.

[1] *sic MSS.*; -tathāṃ Sn.

tesaṃ, 278, *k* ( : soḷasannaṃ pārāyaniyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ).
Buddha, 458.

byākāsi, 459.
[pañhe] puṭṭho, 447, *d.*
yathā-tathaṃ, 527.
[pañhānaṃ] veyyākaraṇa, 589, *d.*
tosesi, 288, *b.*
| brāhmaṇe, 464[c] (: soḷasa pārāyaniye br.).
muni, 514.

**1128.** Te tositā[1] cakkhumatā
Buddhen' Ādicca-bandhunā
brahmacariyaṃ acariṃsu
varapaññassa santike.

[1] tussi-katā S[cp]

| te, 278, *k* (: soḷasa . . . ).
tosita, 228, *a.*
cakkhumato, 235.
Buddha, 458.
Ādicca-bandhu, 125, *b.*
brahmacariyā, 461.
acariṃsu, 237, *g.*
vara-pañña, 557.
santike, 639.

**1129.** Ekamekassa pañhassa
yathā Buddhena desitaṃ,
tathā yo paṭipajjeyya,
gacche pāraṃ apārato,

(*a*) (ekam-ekassa) Ajita-(pañhassa) [*etc.*=Ps. 2, *a*)
Buddha, 458.
[yathā Buddhena] desitaṃ, 311.
paṭipajjeyya, 384.
apārato, 62.
(*d*) (pāraṃ) gaccheyya, 223.

**1130.** Apārā pāraṃ gaccheyya
bhāvento maggam uttamaṃ,
maggo so pāraṅgamanāya,
tasmā ‘ Pārāyanaṃ ’ iti.

apāraṃ, 62.
pāraṃ, 436.

(*a*) (pāraṃ) gaccheyya, 223.
maggaṃ uttamaṃ, 485.
uttama, 154.
bhāvento, 476.
magga, 485.
pāraṅgamanāya, 437, *a*.
tasmā, 279.
pāraṃ, 436.
āyana, 129.
iti, 142.

**1131.** " Pārāyanaṃ anugāyissaṃ—icc-āyasmā **Piṅgiy**
yathā addakkhi, tathā akkhāsi[1]
vimalo bhūrimedhaso,
nikkāmo nibbano Nāgo[2]
kissa hetu musā bhane.

[1] yathā 'dakkhi tathā 'kāsi $B^{rp}$ ($B^{m}$).
[2] *sic* $B^{rp}$ $S^{c}$ T ($B^{al}$); nātho Sn.

(*a*) | gītaṃ (anugāyissaṃ) : niṭṭhitaṃ katthitaṃ lapitaṃ bhāsitaṃ.
icc-a, 137.
āyasmā, 130.
Piṅgiya, 440.
(*b*) (yathā addakkhi tathā *akkhāsi) ācikkhi . . 8, *a*
sabbe saṅkhārā=
vimala, 586.
bhūri-medhaso, 482.
nikkāma, 340.
nibbana, 352.
Nāga, 337.
kissa hetu, 208, *c*.
[musā] bhaṇe, 469.
musā, 515.

**1132.** Pahīna-mala-mohassa
māna-makkha-ppahāyino
hand'āhaṃ kittayissāmi
giraṃ vaṇṇ'ūpasaṃhitaṃ.[1]

[1] upa° $B^{rp}$ $S^{cn}$ ($C^{b}$ $B^{alm}$) epa° (*for* opa°) $S^{cp}$.

(pahīna-) mala, 500.
(pahīna-) moha, 522.
māna, 505.
makkha, 484.
(māna-makkha)-(*pahāyino) pahīna . . 431.
(*c*+*d*) handa, 697.
(kittayissāmi :) vaṇṇena upetaṃ = giraṃ vācaṃ byāpathaṃ udīraṇaṃ kittayissāmi . . 207.

**1133.** Tamonudo Buddho samantacakkhu
lokantagū[1] sabba-bhavā 'tivatto
anāsavo sabba-dukkha-ppahīno
sacca-vhayo[2] brahme[3] upāsito me.

[1] °gu Scn T (Ck). [2] -avayo Brp (B1).
[3] brahm' T brahma Scn.

tamonuda, 281.
Buddha, 458.
samanta-cakkhu, 650.
lok-antagū, 551.
bhava . . 471 ; Bhagavā kammabhavañ ca paṭisandhikañ ca punabbhavaṃ ativatto . . 21.
anāsava, 44.
sabba-dukkha-ppahāna, 304.
sacca-vhaya, 624.
(upāsita :) so mayā Bhagavā (*upāsito) āsito . 165.

**1134.** Dijo yathā kubbanakaṃ pahāya
bahupphalaṃ kānanaṃ āvaseyya,
evam p' ahaṃ appadasse pahāya
mahodadhiṃ haṃsa[1]-r-iv' ajjhapatto.

[1] haṃso Brp Sc (Balm).

(*a*+*b*) dija, 296.
[dvijo yathā] kubbanakaṃ, 212.
pahāya, 430.
(aññam) bahupphalaṃ, 506.
kānanaṃ, 178.
āvaseyya, 133.
(*c*+*d*) evaṃ, 175.

(appadasse pahāya:) Bāvarī brāhmaṇo ye c' aññe tassa ācariyā Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upādāya appadasse . . 69 pahāya . . 430.

(*follows:*) Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ appamāṇadassaṃ[1] agga-dassan ti seṭṭha=(dassaṃ) asamaṃ asamasamaṃ appaṭisamaṃ appaṭibhāgaṃ appatipuggalaṃ dev'ātidevaṃ narāsabhaṃ purisa-sīhaṃ purisa-nāgam (-ājaññaṃ, -nīsabhaṃ, -dhorayhaṃ) dasa-bala-dhāriṃ[2] adhigacchiṃ vindiṃ paṭilābhiṃ ( : *v.p.*). Yathā va haṃso mahantaṃ mānusakataṃ[3] vā saraṃ[4] anotattaṃ vā dahaṃ mahāsamuddaṃ vā akkhobbhaṃ amitodakaṃ jarāsiṃ[1] adhigaccheyya v° p°, evam eva Piṅgiyo brāhmaṇo Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkhobbhaṃ amita-tejaṃ pabhinna-ñāṇaṃ[5] viratacakkhuṃ paññā-ppabhedakusalaṃ adhigata-paṭisambhidaṃ catu-vesārajjappattaṃ saddhā-vimuttaṃ seta-cchattaṃ advayabhāṇiṃ tādiṃ tathā-paṭiññaṃ aparittaṃ mahantaṃ gambhīraṃ appameyyaṃ duppariyogāḷhaṃ bahuratanaṃ sāgara-samaṃ chalaṅg' upekkhāya samannāgataṃ atulaṃ vipullaṃ[6] appameyyaṃ adhigacchi[7] v° p°, taṃ tādisaṃ pavadata[8]-magga-vādinaṃ Sumeruṃ[9] iva nagānaṃ Garuḷaṃ eva dvijānaṃ Sīhaṃ iva migānaṃ Udadhiṃ iva aṇṇavānaṃ Jina-pavaraṃ adhigacchi[7] v° p°.

[1] *om.* T. [2] dasabalaṃ tādiṃ T.
[3] °kaṃ *for* kataṃ S^c. [4] dasaṃ (=dahaṃ) S^c.
[5] pahīna-nandānaṃ S^c. [6] *om.* S^c.
[7] -iṃ *MSS.* [8] padata S^c. [9] Meru S^c.

**1135.** =1084.

f *om. MSS. and* Sn. ( : n' ahaṃ tattha abhiramiṃ).

**1136.** Eko tamanud' āsīno
jātimā[1] so pabhaṅkaro
Gotamo bhūripaññāṇo,
Gotamo bhūrimedhaso.

[1] jutimā B^rp S^cn (B^ai).

eko, 172, *a.*
tamanuda, 281 [ : *in* Pj. *expl.* : tamanudo āsīno].

āsīna, 136.
jātimā, 259.
pabhaṅkara. 399.
(Gotamo) bhūri-paññāṇo, 480.
(Gotamo) bhūri-medhaso, 482.

**1137.** Yo me dhammaṃ adesesi
sandiṭṭhikaṃ akālikaṃ
taṇhakkhayaṃ anītikaṃ,[1]
yassa n' atthi upamā kvaci."

[1] anitikaṃ B[r] T (B[al]).

| yo, 534, *b* (: so Bhagavā, 466[3] . . ).
dhammaṃ, 316+adesesi, 311, *b*.
sandiṭṭhikam-akālikaṃ, 645.
taṇhakkhaya, 272.
anītika, 48.
| yassa, 528, *b* (: nibbānassa).
upamā, 158+n' atthi, 328.
kvaci, 216.

**1138.** "Kin nu tamhā vippavasasi
muhuttaṃ[1] api Piṅgiya
[Gotamā bhūripaññāṇā,
Gotamā bhūrimedhasā,] [~1136[cd]].

[1] mahuttaṃ S[cp] T.

(*a*) | [kin nu] tamhā, 278, *f* (: Buddhamhā).
| vippavasasi, 582, *b*.
muhuttam (api), 516.
(Piṅgiya :) (440): Bāvarī taṃ nattarāṃ nāmena ālapati [*om.* S[c]].
(*concl.*) ten' āha so Bāvarī brāhmaṇo:

**1139.** Yo te . . . (*etc.*=**1137**).
(*concl.*) ten' āha so Bāvarī brāhmaṇo:

**1140.** N' ahaṃ [tamhā vippavasāmi
muhuttam api] brāhmaṇa [~1138[ab]].
*c.*, *d* = **1138[cd]**.

(*a*) | n' āhaṃ Buddhamhā vippavasāmi . . 582.
brāhmaṇa, 464, *a* (: gāravena mātulam ālapati)
[*om.* Sc].

**1141.** =Yo me . . . (*etc.*=1137).

**1142.** Passāmi naṃ manasā cakkhunā va
rattin-divaṃ brāhmaṇa appamatto,
namassamāno vivasemi rattiṃ,
ten'' eva maññāmi avippavāsaṃ.

(*a*) yathā cakkhunā (: 234) puriso ālokeyya
rūpagatāni passeyya=, evam ev' āhaṃ
(*naṃ 333) Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ [manasā |
passāmi . . 428, *a*.
(*b*) rattiñ ca divañ ca manasā bhāvento
appamatto
namassamāna, 334.
(rattiṃ, 539:) rattindivaṃ vivasemi . . 594.
(*d*) tāya Buddh'ānussatiyā bhāvento avippavāso .
101
ti taṃ maññāmi avippavuttho ti taṃ
maññāmi . . . 491.

**1143.** Saddhā ca pītī[1] ca mano satī[2] ca
n' āpenti[3] me Gotama-sāsanamhā,
yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ vajati bhūripañño,
sa tena ten' eva nato 'ham asmi.

---

[1] pīti *MSS.* (Ba). [2] sati Sc T. [3] nāmenti T.

saddhā, 632.
pīti, 446.
mano, 494.
satī, 628.
(Gotama-*sāsanamhā :) ime cattāro dhammā
Gotama-sāsanā . . . 232.
(n')āpenti, 66.
[yaṃ yaṃ] disaṃ, 302.
vajati, 554, *b*.
bhūri-pañño, 481.
(*d*) so yena Buddho tena ten'eva nato (: 327)
tanninno=.

**1144.** Jiṇṇassa me dubbala-thāmakassa
ten' eva kāyo na paleti tattha,
saṅkappayattāya[1] vajāmi niccaṃ,
mano hi me brāhmaṇa tena yutto.

°ayantāya Br T (Cb Bam).

jiṇṇa, 261.
dubbala-thāmaka, 306.
(*b*) | kāyo yena Buddho tena (na) paleti . . . 423.
saṅkappayattā, 616.
vajāmi, 554, *a*.
mano, 494.
(*d*) | mano mama yena Buddho tena yutto . . 532.

**1145.** Paṅke sayāno pariphandamāno
dīpā[1] dīpaṃ[1] upallaviṃ[2]
ath' addasāsiṃ Sambuddhaṃ
oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ "

[1] disā disaṃ (*for* dipā . .) Sc.
[2] *sic MSS.* (Ba(l)m); upaplaviṃ Sn.; Pj. *conj.* (: uppalaviṃ Skgn; upallaviṃ Ba).

paṅke, 374+sayāna, 663.
pariphandamāna, 417.
(*b*) Satthārato Satthāraṃ Dhamm' akkhānato.
Dhamm' akkhānaṃ gaṇato gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiya diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadāya [: T paṭipadato] paṭipadaṃ maggato maggaṃ upallaviṃ . . . 160.
atha, 29 [Pj.: Pāsānake cetiye].
addasāsiṃ, 428, *c*.
(*Sambuddha) Buddha, 458.
oghatiṇṇa, 179.
anāsava, 44.

**1146.** " Yathā ahu Vakkali mutta-saddho
Bhadrāvudho Āḷavi-Gotamo ca,
evam eva tvam pi pamuñcassu saddhaṃ:
gamissasi tvaṃ Piṅgiya maccudheyya-pāraṃ."

(*a*+*b*) yathā Vakkali *thero [: *om.* T] mutta-saddho . . . 512
| yathā Bhadrāvudho saddhā [: sadā *MSS.*] pubbaṅgamo (: ad mutta-saddho)
| yathā Ālavi-Gotamo *thero [: *om.* T] mutta-saddho=
[saddham]+(*pamuñcassu) muñcassu . . . 407.
maccudheyyā, 487ᴮ+(pāraṃ) (436).
(pāraṃ) gamissasi, 225.
(*concl.*) ten' āha Bhagavā:

**1147.** "Esa bhiyyo pasīdāmi
sutvāna munino vaco:
[vivaṭacchado[1] Sambuddho] [1003ᶜ].
akhilo paṭibhānavā.

[1] *sic MSS.*; *cp.* 1003; vivattacchaddo Sn.

| (bhiyyo bhiyyo) pasīdāmi, 426.
muni, 514.
(*b*) vaco, 553+(*sutvāna) sutvā . . . 681, *b*.
(*chada) chandana, 242+vivaṭa, 593.
(*Sambuddha) Buddha, 458.
akhila, 9.
paṭibhāṇavā, 386.
(*concl.*) ten' āha Piṅgiya-thero.

**1148.** Adhideve abhiññāya
sabbaṃ vedi paroparaṃ[1],
pañhān' antakaro Satthā
kaṅkhīnaṃ paṭijānataṃ.

[1] *line* 2 *om.* Sᶜᵖ; parovaraṃ Sn. (*cp.* 1048).

adhideva, 31.
abhiññāya, 81.
sabbaṃ (647, *a*)+vedi (*see both s.* vedi, 613).
paroparaṃ, 422, *a*.
pañhān' antakara, 383.
Satthā, 630.
kaṅkhīnaṃ (paṭijānataṃ), 185.

**1149. Asaṃhīraṃ asaṅkuppaṃ,**
**[yassa n' atthi upamā kvaci,]** [1137$^{d}$].
**addhā gamissāmi, na m' ettha kaṅkhā**
**evaṃ maṃ dhārehi adhimuttacittan" ti**

PĀRĀYANAVAGGO NIṬṬHITO.[1]

PIṄGIYA-SUTTANTAṂ SOḶASI.[1]

[1] *This the conclusion in* S$^{cp}$ (*with* Megiya > Piṅgiya; suttanti *for* suttantaṃ); *concl.* B$^{r}$: Pārāyanavaggo paṭhamo [*for* pañcamo ?] *and* Piṅgiya-suttantaṃ soḷasi.

asaṃhīraṃ, 110.
asaṅkuppaṃ, 106.
addhā, 31.
gamissāmi, 225.
ettha, 174 (: nibbāne).
kaṅkhā, 180+n' atthi, 328.
(evaṃ) dhārehi, 323.
adhimutta-citta, 33, *b*.

*Concl.* B$^{rn}$ S$^{cn}$ T: Pārāyanavaggo Niṭṭhito.

3. *Khaggavisāṇasutta.*

**35.** Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ
avihethayaṃ[1] aññataraṃ pi tesaṃ
na puttaṃ iccheyya kuto sahāyaṃ,
eko care khagga-visāṇa-kappo.

[1] ahethayaṃ T.

sabbesu, 647, *b*.
bhūtesu, 479.
daṇḍā, 293.
(*a*) [sabbesu bhūtesu daṇḍaṃ] nidhāya
(*b*) *ad* avihethayaṃ, 103.
na, 326 (: paṭikkhepo).
putta, 448.
sahāya, 670.
(*c*) [puttaṃ pi] (na) iccheyya . . 139 . . kuto mittaṃ vā sandiṭṭhaṃ vā sambhattaṃ vā sahāyaṃ vā iccheyya [: icchissati T] . . 139.

eko, 172, *a*.
care, 237, *e*.
khaggavisāṇa-kappa, 217.

Saṃsaggajātassa bhavanti[1] snehā[1 2],
sneh'anvayaṃ[3] dukkham idaṃ pahoti,
ādīnavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno
eko care . . .

[1] *sic* S^c T (B^al); bhavati sneho Sn.
[2] senhā S^c T; *this frequent as well as* sineha.
[3] senhassa S^c.

saṃsagga, 659.
sneha, 696.
(*a*) (jāta :) vipallāsa-paccayā ca dassanasavana-saṃsagga-paccayā ca taṇhā-senhā ca diṭṭhi-senhā ca bhavanti . . 474.
sneh' (*anvayaṃ), 696.
dukkha, 304.
(*pahoti) bhavati, 474.
sneha (*ja), 696.
(*c*) taṇhā-sinehe ca diṭṭhi-sinehe ca ādīnavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno . . . 453.

**37.** **Mitte suhajje anukampamāno**
**hāpeti atthaṃ paṭibaddha-citto,**
**etaṃ bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno**
**eko care . . .**

(*a*+*b*) mitta, 510.
suhajja, 688.
(atthaṃ :) mitte ca suhajje ca sandiṭṭhe ca sambhatte ca sahāye ca anukampamāno . **29**
(att-)atthaṃ pi . . 18
hāpeti . . . 698.
paṭibaddha-citto, 385.
bhaya, 470.
santhava, 643.
pekkhamāna, 453.

**38.** Vaṃso visālo va yathā visatto
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā,[1]
vaṃsā-kaḷīro va asajjamāno
eko care . . .

[1] *sic MSS.* ($B^{a1}$); °kh° Sn.

vaṃso . . . 556; yathā veḷugumbasmiṃ
(Sc: porāṇakā[2] vaṃsā sattā visattā āsattā)
(T: kaṇṭakā jaṭitā saṃsibbitā visattā )
( : *cp.* 597) laggā laggitā palibuddhā, evaṃ eva (*visatta) visattikā vuccati taṇhā . . . (*ad* visattikā=)
putta, 448.
dārā, 295.
apekkhā, 65.
vaṃso . . . 556; yathā veḷugumbasmiṃ [: °amhi T] taruṇakā kaḷīrā asattā alaggā alaggitā apalibuddhā *apaliveṭṭhitā [: *om.* Sc] nikkhantā nissaṭṭhā vippamuttā evaṃ eva dve (*asajjamāno) sajjanā . . . 107.

[2] *for* tāruṇakā, *passage corrupt* Sc.

**39.** Migo araññamhi yathā abandho[1]
yen' icchakaṃ gacchati gocarāya,
viññū naro seri taṃ[2] pekkhamāno
eko care . . .

[1] *sic MSS.* ($B^{a1}$); abaddho Sn. [2] tappekkh° T ($B^{1}$).

(*a*+*b*) | miga, 509; yathā āraññako migo.
araññe vasamāno vissaṭṭho gacchati=.
vuttaṃ h' etaṃ ( : *see ad* jhāna).
viññū, 571.
nara, 335.
seri, 691.
pekkhamāna, 453.

**40.** Āmantanā hoti sahāya-majjhe
vāse ṭhāne gamane cārikāya,
anabhijjhitaṃ seri taṃ pekkhamāno
eko care . . .

(*a*+*b*) | sahāyā, 670; sahāya-majjhe vāse pi ṭhāne pi gamane pi cārikāyā pi att-attha (*āmantanā) mantanā . . 128.
anabhijjhita, 38.
seri, 691.
(*c*) seri taṃ, 278, *d* ( : dhammaṃ) pekkhamāno . . 453.

41. Khiḍḍā ratī hoti sahāya—majjhe
puttesu ca vipulaṃ hoti pemaṃ,
piya-vippayogaṃ vijigucchamāno
eko care . . .

khiḍḍā, 219.
ratī, 537.
sahāyā, 670.
puttā, 448.
(*b*) | puttesu ca (*vipulaṃ) ( : 581) adhimattaṃ.
| hoti peman.
piyā, 444.
(*c*) [piya-vippayogaṃ] vijigucchamāno . . 566.

42. Cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti
santussamāno itar'ītarena,
parissayānaṃ sahitā achambhī[1]
eko care . . .

[1] -i *MSS.* (Ckb Ba1). *This stanza is quoted at* DA I. 207.

(*a*) cātuddiso, 239+appaṭigho, 67 (ca hoti): *ad* cātuddiso.
(*b*) | itar'ītarena, 141 (*santussamāno) 642 ( : santuṭṭho).
parissayā, 420.
sahitā, 671.
achambhī, 13.

43. Dussaṅgahā pabbajitā pi eke
atho gahaṭṭhā gharam āvasantā,
app' ossukko paraputtesu hutvā
eko care . . .

pabbajitā, 398.
gahaṭṭhā, 226.
(*c*) attānam ṭhapetvā sabbe imasmiṃ atthe *vuttā [*om.* Sc] app'ossuko (hutvā) . . 72.

**44.** Oropayitvā[1] gihi-byañjanāni
sañchinna[2]-patto yathā koviḷāro
chetvāna vīro gihi-bandhanāni
eko care . . .

[1] voropayitvā T.
[2] *sic* T (B¹) *and* Sn. *ad.* 64; saṃsīna T *as v.l.* (Cᵇ), Sn; saṃsinna Sᶜ (sambhinna Bᵃ), sañchanna Pj. *ad.* 64; *cp.* VvA 288²¹: sañchinna, *v.l.* S saṃsinna.

[oropayitvā] gihi-byañjanāni, 229.
oropayitvā [gihi-byañjanāni], 181.
(*b*) yathā koviḷārassa pattāni (*sañchinna).
{Sᶜ: sinnāni saṃsinnāni patitāni}
{T: sināni chinnāni patitāni}
evaṃ eva tassa paccekasambuddhassa.
gihi-byañjanāni {Sᶜ=*above*+paripatitāni} {T chinnāni patitāni}
vīra, 609.
gihi-bandhanāni, 228.
(*c*) | so paccekasambuddho vīro gihi-bandhanāni (*chetvāna) chetvā . . . 245, *b*.

Paṭhamo Vaggo [: *om.* T].

**45.** Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ
saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhu-vihāri dhīraṃ,
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni,
careyya ten' attamano satīmā.

(*a*) | sace nipakaṃ . . 349 sahāyaṃ (*labhetha) labheyya . . . 547.
saddhiṃ (caran), 633 (: ekato caran).
sādhu--vihārī, 672.
dhīra, 324.
parissayā, 420.
(*c*) | (sabbe parissāye) [: sabbāni parissayāni T] abhibhuyya . . 85.
(*d*) | so paccekasambuddho tena nipakena . . 349. sahāyena saddhiṃ attamano . . . 24 careyya . . . 237, *e*.
satimā, 629ᴮ.

**46.** No ce [labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ] **[~45ᵃ].**
[saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhu-vihāri dhīraṃ,] **[45ᵇ].**
rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāya
**eko care . . .**

(*a*) no nipakaṃ . . . 349 sahāyaṃ (*labhetha) labheyya.
(*c*) yathā rājā . . . 542 raṭṭhañ (ca) . . . 536.
(*pahāya) pariccajayitvā . . . 430.
evam eva paccekasambuddho pi sabbaṃ ghar'āvāsa-palibodhaṃ chinditvā (*etc.*: pabbajitvā=)

**47.** Addhā pasaṃsāma sahāya-sampadaṃ:
seṭṭhā samā sevitabbā sahāyā,[1]
ete aladdhā anavajjabhojī
eko care . . .

[1] sahāya S[c] T.

addhā, 31.
sahāya-sampadā, 670, *b*.
(*a*) [sahāya-sampadaṃ] pasaṃsāma . . . 425.
seṭṭhā, 690, *b*.
(*b*) seṭṭhā vā sahāyā samā [: sadisā S[c]] vā sahāyā sevitabbā . . . 693.
(*c*) anavajja-bhojī, 39.
(*c*) [ete] aladdhā, 95.

**48.** Disvā suvaṇṇassa pabhassarāni
kammāraputtena suniṭṭhitāni
saṅghaṭṭa-yantāni[1] duve bhujasmiṃ,
eko care . . .

[1] *sic* S[c] T; -mānāni Sn. (*cp.* valayāni Pj.).

disvā, 292, *b*.
suvaṇṇassa, 687.
pabhassarāni, 402.
kammāra-putta, 194.
(*b*) [kammāra-puttena] suniṭṭhitāni, 685.
bhuja, 478.
yathā ekasmiṃ hatthe (*yantāni, 529) dve *dhuvarāni [*dupurāni S[c]] ghaṭṭenti *saṅghaṭṭenti (: 612) *ca [**om.* T] evam eva sattā taṇhā-vasena *diṭṭhi-vasena *niraye (: *om.* T] ghaṭṭenti (*etc.*: loke *nos.* 1-5) . . gatiyā gatiṃ upapatiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭena vaṭṭaṃ [: vajjena vajjaṃ T] ghaṭṭenti . . . 233.

**49.** Evaṃ dutiyena sahā maṃ' assa
vāc' ābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā,
[etaṃ bhayaṃ] āyatiṃ [pekkhamāno)
eko care . . .

dutiya, 305.
vāc' ābhilāpa, 561.
abhisajjanā, 89.
bhaya, 470.
(*c*) [āyatiṃ] pekkhamāna, 453.

**50.** Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā
virūpa-rūpena mathenti cittaṃ,
ādīnavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā
eko care . . .

kāmā, 202.
citrā, 240.
madhurā, 493.
mano, 494.
(*b*) | (*virūpa-rūpena) nānāvaṇṇehi rūpehi . . pe . . (: ad rūpa) nānāvaṇṇehi phoṭṭhabbehi cittaṃ mathenti . . . 492.
(*c*) ad kāmaguṇā, 199.
(*c*) | [kāmaguṇesu] ādīnavaṃ (: 127) disvā . . . 292, *b*.

**51.** "Itī[1] ca gaṇḍo ca upaddavo ca
rogo ca sallañ ca bhayañ ca m' etaṃ,'
etaṃ bhayaṃ [kāmaguṇesu disvā] [~50c].
eko care . . .

[1] iti S[c] T (B[a1]).

(*a*+*b*) vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā*:
Bhayan ti bhikkhave: kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; (dukkhan . . . rogo . . . gaṇḍo . . . sallan[1] . . . saṅgo[2] . . . paṅko . . . gabbho . . .). Kasmā[3] ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Kāmarāga ratt' āyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibandho, diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccanti, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccanti. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā[3] ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti (: rogo ti *etc.*, *as*

*above*) kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ . . . samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccanti. Tasmā gabbho ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanan ti

Bhayañ [ca] dukkhañ ca rogo ca
  saṅgo[3] ca paṅko ca d'[4] ubhayaṃ:
Ete kāmā pavuccanti,
  yattha satto puthujjano
Otiṇṇo sātarūpena
  gabbhāya ca nigacchati
Yato ca bhikkhave bhikkhū
  jhānañ ca na-t-ariñcati[5]
So 'maṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ
  atikkamma tathāvidhaṃ
Pajaṃ jāti-jar' ūpetaṃ
  phandamānaṃ avekkhatī ti.

[1] laggan T. [2] satto T.
[3] yasmā, *MSS.* [4] v Sc.
[5] na riñcati T; ahosi sampajāno na-t-ariñcati Sc.
* A IV. 289; *cp.* A III. 310. *Stanzas at variance in* Nd.

(*c*) [etaṃ bhayaṃ kāmaguṇesu] disvā . . . 292, *b*.

**52.** Sītañ ca uṇhañ ca, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ,
vāt'-ātape ḍaṃsa-siriṃsape ca
sabbāni p' etāni abhisambhavitvā
eko care . . .

sītaṃ, 677.
uṇhaṃ, 153.
khudā, 221.
pipāsā, 443.
vātā, 562.
ātapa, 121.
ḍaṃsā, 268.
siriṃsapā, 676.
abhisambhavitvā, 90.

**53.** Nāgo va yūthāni vivajjayitvā[1]
sañjāta-kkhandho padumī ulāro
yathā 'bhirantaṃ vihare araññe,
eko care . . .

[1] visajj° Sc.

nāga, 337.
(*a*) yathā so hatthi-nāgo yūthāni (**vivajjayitvā*) vivajjetvā . . . 592, eko va arañña-vana-majjhe [: araññe vana-majjhassa T; *cp. v.* 72] ajjhogāhetvā carati=, paccekasambuddho pi gaṇaṃ vajjetvā pari° abhivajjetvā eko care khaggavisāṇa-kappo arañña-vana-patthāni (*etc.*: arañña[93]=).
(*b*) (1) yathā so hatti-nāgo *sañjātakkhando* satta-ratano vā hoti aṭṭharatano vā, paccekasambuddho pi sañjāta-khandho asekhena sīla-kkhandhena, asekhena samādhi° (*etc.*: sīla-kkhandha=)
(2) yathā so h-n. *padumī*, paccekasambuddho pi sattehi bojjhaṅga-pupphehi padumī ti satisambojjhaṅga-pupphena (*etc.*: *see* sambojjhaṅga).
(3) yathā so h-n. *uḷāro* thāmena balena javena sūrena, paccekasambuddho pi uḷāro sīlena=ti.
(*c*) yathā so hatthi-nāgo yathā 'bhirantaṃ araññe (*vihare: 605, *b*) viharati, paccekasambuddho pi yathā 'bhirantaṃ araññe viharati paṭhamena pi jhānena *etc.*: *see* sādhu-vihāri.

**54.** Aṭṭhāna taṃ saṅgaṇik'āratassa,
yam phassaye[1] sāmayikaṃ vimuttiṃ,
Ādicca-bandhussa vaco nisamma
eko care . . .

[1] phusaye T.

(*a*+*b*) vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā*:
A. (1) So vāt', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇik' ārāmo [*om.* S[c]] saṅgaṇika-rato [*om.* S[c]] saṅganik' ārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇ'-ārāmo gaṇa-rato gaṇasammudito [*om.* S[c]] gaṇ' ārāmataṃ anuyutto:
(2) yan taṃ nekkhamma-sukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasama° sambodhi°, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī:
n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.
(3) yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yan taṃ . . . (=*above* 2, *up to* lābhī:) ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

* M. III. 100, *slightly at variance.*

B. (1) So vat', Ānanda, (*etc.*=A1).
(2) ceto-vimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ [asamādhikaṃ S^c] akuppan ti n' etaṃ ṭṭhānaṃ vijjati.
(3) yo ca kho Ānanda bhikkhu (*etc.*=A3, *up to* pāṭikaṅkhaṃ) sāmāyikaṃ vā ceto-vimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatī ti.
Ādicca, 125.
(*c*) [Ādicca-bandhussa, 125, *b*] (*vaco) (553).
vacanaṃ . . . (*nisamma) sutvā . . . 367.

**55.** Diṭṭhi-visūkāni upātivatto
patto niyāmaṃ paṭiladdha-maggo,
'uppanna-ñāṇo 'mhi anaññaneyyo'
eko care . . .

diṭṭhi-visūkāni, 301.
(*b*) [diṭṭhi-visūkāni] upātivatto, 163.
niyāma, 358.
| (*patto, 391 :) catūhi ariya-maggehi samannāgato . . . (*ad.* 358).
paṭiladdha-maggo, 387.
uppanna-ñāṇo, 168.
anañña-neyyo, 35.

Dutiyo Vaggo [*om.* S^c T].

**56.** Nillolupo nikkuho nippipāso
nimmakkho niddhanta-kasāva-moho
nirāsayo[1] sabbaloke bhavitvā
eko care . . .

[1] nirāsaso S^c T (*for* nirāsaṃso ?).

nillolupo, 362.
nikkuho, 342.
nippipāso, 351.
(*b*) (*nimmakkho) makkho, 356+kasāvo, 197+moho, 322 . . ; tassa paccekasambuddhassa makkho ca kasāvo ca moho ca (*niddhantā) vantā . . . 347 . . ; tasmā so paccekasambuddho . . . (*b, rep.*).
nirāsaso, 360, *b* (1*st part*).

(sabba-) loke, 552, *d.*
(*c*) [sabba-loke] nirāsaso, 360, *b* (*2nd part*)
(bhavitvā :) nittaṇho bhavitvā nippipāso bhavitvā.

**57.** Pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivajjayetha,
anatthadassiṃ, visame niviṭṭhaṃ,
sayaṃ na seve pasutaṃ pamattaṃ,
eko care . . .

pāpa-sahāya, 434.
(*a*) [pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ] (*parivajjayetha) parivajjeyya . . . 419.
(*b*) anattha-dassī, 37.
visame, 599+niviṭṭha, 364.
pasuta, 427.
pamatta, 404.
(*c*) pasutaṃ na (*seve) seveyya, pamattaṃ na seveyya (*sayaṃ, 652 :) sāmaṃ [*om.* T] na seveyya . . . 692, *b.*

**58.** Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha
mittaṃ uḷāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ,
aññāya atthāni vineyya kaṅkhaṃ
eko care . . .

bahussuta, 457.
dhammadhara, 319.
(*a*) bahussutañ ca dhammadharañ ca mittaṃ (*bhajetha) bhajeyya . . . 468.
uḷāro (mitto), 170.
paṭibhānavā, 386.
(*c*) (att-)attha, 26+aññāya, 18.
[kaṅkhaṃ] vineyya, 577, *b.*

**59.** Khiḍḍā-ratiṃ[1] kāmasukhañ ca loke
analaṅkaritvā anapekkhamāno,
vibhūsanaṭṭhānā[2] virato saccavādī
eko care . . .

[1] *sic* S[c] T (B[a1]); khiḍḍaṃ ratiṃ Sn.
[2] vibhūsa-ṭṭhānā S[c] T.

khiḍḍā, 219.
ratī, 537.
kāmasukhaṃ, 201.

loke, 552, *b*.
(*b*) | [khiḍḍañ ca *ratiñ* ca [*om*. T] kāmasukhañ ca loke] analaṅkaritvā anapekkho hutvā pajahitvā=
vibhūsā, 585.
saccavādī, 623.
| lokassa vibhūsaṭṭhānā (*virato) ārato . . . 591.

60. Puttañ ca dāraṃ [ca][1] pitarañ ca mātaraṃ
dhanāni dhaññāni ca bandhavāni ca
hitvāna[2] kāmāni yath-odhikāni.[3]

[1] puttañ ca dāraṃ Sc; putta-dārañ ca T.
[2] jahitvāna Sc. [3] yath-odhitāni Sc -odhikāni T.

putta, 448.
dārā, 295.
pitā, 441.
mātā, 504.
dhanāni, 315.
dhaññāni, 314.
bandhavāni, 455.
kāmā, 202+hitvānā, 699, *a*.
yath-odikāmi, 526.

61. 'Saṅgo eso, parittam ettha sokhyaṃ,
app-assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo,
gaṇḍo[1] eso' iti ñatvā mutimā[2]
eko care . . .

[1] *sic* Sc T (Ba, B1 ?); galo *v.l. in* Sc (Cb); gaḷo Sn.
[2] matimā T; mutīmā Sn.

saṅga, 620, *c*.
parittam ettha sokhyam:
vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā*: pañc' ime hi bhikkhave kāmaguṇā (*etc.*: *see* kāmaguṇā, 51).
(*parittaṃ) (414:) omakaṃ etaṃ sukhaṃ.
(*b*) *ad* app-assāda, 71.
gaṇḍa, 224.
iti, 142.
mutimā, 511.

* M. I. 85.

**62.** Sandālayitvāna[1] saññojanāni[2]
jālaṃ va bhetvā salil' ambucārī
aggī 'va daḍḍhaṃ anivattamāno
eko care . . .

[1] *sic* S[c] T (B[a1]: pa°); °itvā Sn.
[2] *sic* S[c] T; saṃyoj° Sn.

saññojanāni, 657, *b*.
sandālayitvāna, 644.
jāla, 260.
salila, 665.
ambucārī, 91.
jālaṃ (*bhetvā) bhinditvā . . . 483.
carati=evaṃ eva dve jālā (*etc.*, *see* jāla).
(*c*) yathā aggi tiṇa-kaṭṭha-pādānaṃ ḍahanto gacchati (*anivattamāno, 47:) anivattanto, evaṃ eva tassa paccekasambuddhassa sotāpatti-maggena (*etc.*: *see* yathodikāni).

**63.** Okkhitta-cakkhū na ca pāda-lolo
gutt' indriyo rakkhita-mānasāno
anavassuto apariḍayhamāno
eko care . . .

okkhitta-cakkhu, 177.
(na ca) pādalola, 433.
guttindriya, 230.
rakkhita-mānasāna, 535.
anavassuta, 40.
apariḍayhamāna, 63.

**64.** Ohārayitvā gihi-byañjanāni
sañchinna-patto[1] yathā pārichatto[2]
kāsāya-vattho abhinikkhamitvā
eko care . . .

[1] saṃsinna S[c] (sañchanna C[k], saṃchanna B[1]) saṃchinna Sn; *cp.* *v.* 44. *The commentator evidently explains the two passages contradictorily.*
[2] pāricchattako S[c].

gihi-byañjanāni, 229.
ohārayitvā, 183.

(*b*) | yathā pāricchatto (439 :) kovilāro (*sañchinnapatto) bahula-patta-palāso (na Sc) saṇḍacchāyo, evam eva so paccekasambuddho paripuṇṇa-patta-cīvara-dhāro ti.
(*c*) *ad* kāsāya-vattho, 205.

**65.** Rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ alolo
anaññaposī sapadānacārī
kule kule appaṭibaddhacitto
eko care . . .

rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ : *see* rasa, 540.
alola, 98.
anañña-posī, 36.
sapadāna-cārī, 646.
appaṭibaddha-citta, 68.
(*c*) | so paccekasambuddho (*kule) kula-palibodhena appaṭibaddha-citto hoti (*etc. see* visattikā).

Tatiyo Vaggo [*om.* T].

**66.** Pahāya pañc' āvaraṇāni, cetaso
upakkilese byapanujja sabbe,
anissito chetvā sineha-dosaṃ
eko care . . .

pahāya, 430+pañc' āvaraṇāni, 379.
(sabbe) uppakkilese, 156.
(*b*) (*cetaso :) cittassa (241) sabbe upakkilese (*byapanujja) panuditvā . . . 460.
anissita, 46, *b* (*first part*) ("dve nissayā") (*sineha) sneha, 696.
dosa, 313.
(*c*) | so paccekasambuddho taṇhā-snehañ ca diṭṭhi-snehañ ca dosañ ca (*chetvā) chitvā . . . 245, *a*, anissito, 46, *b* (*second part*).

**67.** Vipiṭṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukkhañ ca
pubbe va ca[1] somanassa[2]-domanassaṃ,
laddhān' upekkhaṃ samathaṃ visuddhaṃ
eko care . . .

[1] *om.* Sc. [2] *sic* Sc T (Ba1, Pj.); somana Sn

(*a*+*b*) | so paccekasambuddho sukhassa ca (*vipiṭṭhi-katvāna) pahānā (580) (: *etc.*, *4th* jhāna).
upekkhā, 166.
samatha, 649.
catutthe jhāne upekkhā ca samatho (*visuddhā) suddhā honti visuddhā . . . 601.
(*c*) | catutthe jhāne upekkhañ ca samathañ ca (*laddhāna) laddhā . . . 546.

**68.** Āraddha-viriyo paramattha-pattiyā,
alīna-citto akusīta-vutti,
daḷha-nikkamo, thāmabal' ūpapanno
eko care . . .

paramattham, 409.
[paramatthassa] pattiyā, 390.
āraddha-viriya, 131.
alīna-citta, 97+akusīta-vutti, 7.
daḷha-nikkama, 294.
thāmabal' ūpapama, 289.

**69.** Paṭisallāṇaṃ jhānam ariñcamāno,
dhammesu niccaṃ anudhammacārī,
ādīnavaṃ sammasitvā bhavesu
eko care . . .

(*a*) *see* ad ariñcamāna, 94.
dhammā, 320.
anudhammā, 51.
(*b*) [dhammesu] (*niccaṃ) niccakālaṃ . . . 345.
(*cārī) carati . . . 237, *a*.
(*c*) *see* ad saṅkhārā.

**70.** Taṇhakkhayaṃ patthayaṃ appamatto,
anelamūgo sutavā satimā,
saṅkhāta-dhammo niyato padhānavā
eko care . . .

taṇhakkhaya, 272.
(*patthayaṃ) icchanto patthayanto . . . 392.
appamatta, 70.
anelamūga, 56.
sutavā, 682.
satimā, 629B.
saṅkhāta-dhamma, 618.
niyata, 357.
padhānavā, 394.

71. Sīho va saddesu asantasanto
vāto va jālamhi asajjamāno
padumaṃ va toyena alippamāno
eko care . . .

(*a*) | yathā sīho (679 :) migarājā saddesu (*asantasanto) asantāsi . . . 109, paccekasambuddho pi saddesu asantāsi . . . 109 (*2nd*).
vāta, 562.
jāla, 260.
(*b*) | yathā vāto jālamhi (*asajjamāno) (: 107) na sajjati . . . (*ad* jāla),
paduma, 393.
toya, 287.
(*c*) | yathā paduma-pupphaṃ toyena (*alippamāno) na lippati . . . 96.

72. Sīho yathā dāṭha-balī pasayha
rājā migānaṃ abhibhuyya-cārī
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni,
eko care . . .

(*a*+*b*) | yathā sīho migarājā dāṭha-balī dāṭh'-āvudho sabbe tiracchānagate pāṇe (*abhibhuyyacārī) (85 :) abhibhuyya=carati=, evam eva paccekasambuddho pi paññā-balī paññ'āvudho sabbe pāṇabhūte puggale [*om.* T] paññāya abhibhuyya=
(*c*) yathā sīho migarājā arañña-vana-majjhe gāhetvā [arañña-vana-patthāni ajjhogāhetvā T] (*cp.* *v.* 53) carati=*evam *eva [**om.* S[c]] paccekasambuddho pi arañña=

73. Mettaṃ upekkhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttiṃ
āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle
sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno
eko care . . .

(*a*+*b*) | *see* cātuddisa A.
(*c*) „ „ B.
avirujjhamāna, 102.

74. Rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ
[sandālayitvāna saññojanāni] [62[a]].
asantasaṃ jīvita-saṅkhayamhi
eko care . . .

rāga, 541.
dosa, 313.
moha, 522.
(*a*) so paccekasambuddho rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ ca pahāya . . . 430.
(*c*) so paccekasambuddho (*jīvita-saṅkhayamhi) (261 :) jīvita-pariyosāne (*asantasaṃ) asantāsi . . . 109.

75. Bhajanti sevanti ca kāraṇatthā,
nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā
att-atthapaññā[1] asuci-manussā,—
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti. [*see* 35$^{d}$].

[1] attattha° S$^{c}$ T.

(*a*) (kāraṇatthā :) att-attha-kāranā . . . 204.
bhajanti, 467.
sevanti, 692, *a*.
mittā, 510.
(*b*) ime dve mittā (*nikkāraṇā) (341 :) akāraṇā sakkāraṇā ahetu appaccayā dullabhā ti att-atthapaññā, 23.
asuci-manussā, 112.
eko }
care } *as* " pe " (=*v.* 35).
khaggavisāṇakappo : *as* " pe."

*Conclusion CN :*

S$^{c}$ : catuttho pado [*for* vaggo] niṭṭhito ca sabbaso Khaggavisāṇa-sutta-niddeso.
T : „ „ „ niṭṭhito.

(*Then in both :*) *enumeration of the* 16 brāhmaṇas, *as* Sn. 1124, 1125 (*v.l.* S$^{c}$ : Somako *for* Hemako, Pohālo *for* Posālo, *om.* [Piṅgiyo ca mahā i]sī ti].

(*Then follows* udānam *in :*)
(*a*) S$^{c}$ : Culla Niddeso niṭṭhito. Siddhir astu ārogyam astu.

Gaṅgāya vālukā khīye
udakam khīye mahantaṃ ca
['Ime Hemantikā khīye,
rakkhe namo Buddhassā ti]*.

* *MS. reads :* (mahanta) vema hiyāmantikā khīya lakkhe nama buddhivā.

(*b*) T: Solasannaṃ pan' etesaṃ
brāhmaṇānaṃ va sāsanaṃ
Pārāyanānaṃ niddeso
tattakā ca bhavanti hi
Khaggavisāna-suttānaṃ
niddesā pi tath' eva ca
Niddessā duvidhā ñeyyā
paripuṇṇā sulikkhitā.

Sutta Niddeso samatto.*

* *Note on conclusion:*

Under No. 74 of his catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. in the India Office Library (*JPTS.* 1896, p. 26), Fausböll describes the C.N. MS. Its conclusion combines parts of that of $S^c$ and that of T—viz., "Catuttho vaggo; niṭṭhito ca sabbaso Kh°"; follows the 16 brāhmaṇas, as Sn. 1124, 1125, with different spellings of: Upasaṃvo (Upasivo), Catukaṇṇi (Jatu°), Posūlo (Posālo), Singiyo (Pingiyo). After this the Udāna of T: solasannaṃ, etc. up to sulikkhitā; then: niṭṭhitā Mahāniddesadesanā. Laṅkadīpa . . . (30 lines in Burmese).

# PART II

## EXPLANATORY MATTER

1. *akaṅkha*, **1059.**

(*a*) dukkhe kaṅkhā dukkha-samudaye kaṅkhā (°nirodhe, °nirodha-gāminiyā-paṭipadāya, pubbante[1], aparante[1], pubbant-āparante, idapaccayatā paṭicca samuppannesu dhammesu kaṅkhā):

yā evarūpā kaṅkhā

(*b*) kaṅkhāyanā[1] kaṅkhāyitattaṃ[2] vimati[3] vicikicchā dvelhakaṃ dvedhāpatho[4] saṃsayo anekaṃsā[4, 5].

(*c*) gāho[6] āsappanā[7] parisappanā[7] apariyogāhanā chambhitattaṃ[8] cittassa mano-vilekho[9].

(*d*) yass' ete kaṅkhā pahīnā=[2], so vuccati akaṅkho.

*v.l.* [1] *om.* S^c 1059, 1149. [2] mamāyitaṃ S^c 1059, 1149.
[3] *om.* T 1149. [4] *om.* S^c 1149.
[5] °anā S^c 1059. [6] sagāho B^r 1063.
[7] °sabbanā B^r. [8] °bbhi° B^r 1063.
[9] māno- B^r S^c 1064.

*id. p. Passus b ad* kaṅkhā, **1149**; *a-c ad* kathaṅkathā, **1063, 1064**; saṃsaya.

*cp.* avijjā; kacci ssu.

*akappayi, **984.**

2. *akappayiṃsu*, **1043, 1044** (yaññaṃ).

ye pi yaññaṃ esanti gavesanti pariyesanti cīvara=, te pi yaññaṃ kappenti; ye pi yaññaṃ abhisaṅkharonti cīvara=, te pi y. k.; ye pi yaññaṃ denti yajanti pariccajanti cīvara=, te pi y. k.

*id. p.* denti yajanti pariccajanti *ad* appamatta; jūhenti.
*NB. Character of gifts, see* s. thomenti.

3. *akāma*, **1096.**
*see No.* 4, C.

4. *akāmakāmin*, **1096.**
A. kāmā ti=.
B. Buddhassa Bhagavato vatthu-kāmā pariññātā kilesa-kāmā pahīnā, vatthu-kāmānaṃ pariññātattā kilesa-kāmānaṃ pahīnattā Bhagavā **na** kāme kāmeti (pattheti, piheti, abhijappati). Ye kāme patthenti (p. a.), te kāma-kāmino rāga-rāgino saññā-saññino. Bhagavā kāme **na** kāmeti (=*above*), tasmā Buddho Bhagavā
C. akāmo nikkāmo catta-kāmo (=vītataṇha=).
*id. p. ad* akāma; nikkāma.
*cp.* abhibhuyya; icchati.
*akālika*, **1137.**
*see* sandiṭṭhika.

5. *akiñcana*, **1059, 1063, 1094.**
rāga-kiñcanaṃ (rāga=[b]), *and*:
**1059**: yass' ete kiñcanā pahīnā=[2], so vuccati akiñcano.
**1063**: te kiñcanā Bhagavato pahīnā=[1], tasmā Buddho ak°.
**1094**: kiñcana(ṃ) pahānaṃ=ti akiñcanaṃ.
*cp.* kiñcana.

6. *akittayi*, ***984, 1052.**
kittitaṃ=(*see* brūmi, 5).

7. *akusīta-vutti*, **68.**
*see* alīnacitta.

8, *a. akkhāsi*, **1131.**
*b. akkhāhi*, ***988, *990, 1085, 1092.**
(*see* brūmi, 2 *and* 3 *v.*)
akkhissaṃ ***997.**

9. *akhila*, **1059, 1147.**
rāgo khilo (rāgo=);
yass' ete khilā pahīnā=[2],
so vuccati akhilo.
agadhita (*see* itar' ītarena).
*cp.* abhigijjheyya, nissita, sahita
agāra, **1002, 1003.**
aggi, **62** (in: aggī 'va daḍḍhaṃ).
10. *accagā*, **1040.**
upaccagā atikkantā vītivattā.
11. *accī*, **1074.**
vuccati jāla-sikhā.
12. *accuta*, **1086.**
nicca=.
13. *achambhī*, **42.**
so paccekasambuddho abhīrū anutrāsi apalāy pahīna-bhaya-bheravo vigata-lomahaṃso.
*id. p.* abhīrū=*ad* vīra.
14. *Ajita*, **1032-1036, 1124, *1006, *1016, *1031.**
(*a*) Ajito: tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ saṅkhā samaññā yad idaṃ paññatti yad idaṃ vohāro nāmaṃ nāma-kammaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo.
(*b*) Ajita: Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati.
*id. p. same ad. all* N.P., *but* B[r] S[c] *only ad. following :*
Jatukaṇṇi (1098 *in* b: gottena).
Tissa-Metteyya (1041 *in* b: gottena).
Dhotaka.
Piṅgiya.
Mettagū.
Mogharājā.
*cp.* *adhivacana (34).
ajina, ***1027.**
ajja-mitta, **75.**
15. *ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca*, **1111** (vedanaṃ n' ābhinandato).
A. (1) ajjhata-vedanāsu vedanā 'nupassī viharanto vedanam n' abhinandati n' ābhivadati na

ajjhoseti. Abhinandanaṃ=(*see* gahessasi)
bahiddhā-vedanāsu (*etc.*=*above*)
ajjhatta-bahiddhā-vedanāsu (*etc.*).

(2) *a* ajjhattaṃ samudaya-dhammā 'nupassī vedanāsu vedanā 'nupassī viharanto (*etc.*=1).

*b* ajhattaṃ vaya-dhammā 'nupassī (*etc.*).

*c* ajjhattaṃ samudaya-vaya-dhammā 'nupassī (*etc.*)
bahiddhā samudaya-dhammā 'nupassī (vaya°, samudaya-vaya°)
ajjhatta-bahiddhā samudaya-dhammā 'nupassī (vaya°, samudaya-vaya°)
imehi dvādasahi[1] ākārehi[2] vedanāsu vedanā 'nupassī viharanto . . . pe . . . (*jahati=) anabhāvāṃ gameti.

B. Atha vā vedanaṃ aniccato passanto vedanaṃ n' ābhinandati (*etc.*=A 1); vedanaṃ dukkhato passanto . . . rogato . . . pe . . . (kusala II=) . . . nissāraṇato passanto
vedanaṃ n' ābhinandati (=A 1).
Imehi dvā-cattālīsāya[3] ākārehi (*etc.*=*concl.* A).

*v.l.* [1] bahiddhā dasahi S^c; *om.* B^r. [2] *om.* B^r.
[3] bahiddhā cattālisāya S^c.

*cp.* ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca: *ad* bhāvitatto; kuhiñ ci; kvaci; muni.
ajjhattikāni bāhirāni ca āyatanāni: *ad* ubhanta; kusala.

ajjhapatta, **1134.**

16. *ajjhiṭṭha*, Ps.
ajjhesita.

17. *aññaṃ*, **1052.**
uttariṃ.

18. *aññāya*, **1087.** Ps. **58.**
*see* abhiññāya.

19. *aññā-vimokkha* [1105], **1107.**
vuccati arahatta-vimokkho.

N. *aṭṭha*: abhibhāyatanāni, *see* Bhagavā.
ākārehi musāvāda, *see* musāvāda.
cariyāyo, *see* care.
°pada, *see* khiḍḍā.
vimokkhā, *see* Bhagavā.
visattikā, *see* visattikā.
samāpattiyo, *see* ñāṇa.
aṭṭhārasa lokadhātuyo, *see* loka.
aṭṭhāna, **54.**

20. *aṭṭhitaṃ* (ovadeyya), **1058.**
sakkaccaṃ abhiṇhaṃ punappunaṃ.
N. atāṇa alena asaraṇa asaraṇībhūta *ad*[3] kusala II; jarāmaccu-pareta; jarāya pareta; tarati [atariṃsu]; dukkha.
*cp.* tāṇa.

21. *ativatto*, **1133.**
atikkanto vītivatto.

22. *atītaṃ* (ādisati), **1112.**
A. Bhagavā attano ca paresañ ca.
(1) atītam pi ādisati.
(2) anāgatam pi ādisati.
(3) paccuppannam pi ādisati.
1 (*a*) kathaṃ Bhagavā attano atītaṃ ādisati? Bhagavā attano atītaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ ādisati, dve pi jātiyo (: tisso[1], catasso, pañca, dasa, vīsaṃ[2], tiṃsaṃ, cattālīsaṃ, paññāsaṃ); jāti-sataṃ, °sahassaṃ, °sata-sahassaṃ; aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe, aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe ādisati[3]. Amutr' āsiṃ[4] evaṃ-nāmo, evaṃ-gotto (: vaṇṇo, āhāro, sukha-dukkham-paṭisaṃvedī, āyupariyanto). So tato cuto[3] amutrā udapādi[5]. Tatr' 'ap' āsiṃ[4] evaṃ-nāmo . . . (*etc.=above*). So tato cuto idh'[6] ūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ[7] aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ ādisati.
Evaṃ Bhagavā attano atītaṃ ādisati.
(*b*) Kathaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ atitaṃ ādisati?

Bhagavā paresaṃ atītaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ ādisati (dve[8], *etc.*, *as* 1, *a*).

Evaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ atītaṃ ādisati.

Bhagavā pañca jātaka-satāni bhāsanto[9] attano ca[10] paresañ ca[10] atītaṃ ādisati:

Mahā-padāniya[11]-suttantaṃ bhāsanto . . .

Mahā-sudassanīya[12]-suttantaṃ[13] bhāsanto . . .

Mahā-govinda[14]-suttantaṃ bhāsanto . . .

Maghādeva[15] - suttantaṃ bhāsanto attano ca paresañ ca atītaṃ ādisati.

B. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavata:

Atītaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabbha Tathāgatassa sat' ānusāri viññānaṃ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgataṃ[16] kho Cunda, paccuppannaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabbha Tathāgatassa bodhijaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. "Ayaṃ antimā jāti, n' atth' idāni[17] punabbhavo" ti. Indriya-para-pariyatti-ñāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ.

sattānaṃ āsayānusaya-ñāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ

yamaka pāṭihiriya[18]-ñāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ

mahākaruṇā-samāpattiya-ñāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ

sabbaññuta[19]-ñāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ

anāvaraṇa-ñāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ

sabbattha asaṅgaṃ appaṭihataṃ anāvara-ñāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ.

(A (1) *rep.*) Evaṃ Bhagavā attano ca paresañ ca atītaṃ ādisati.

(2) anāgataṃ pi ādisati[20].

(3) paccuppannaṃ pi ādisati.

[1] sesā Sc.
[2] vīti Sc (*for* vīsatiṃ D).
[3] *om.* Sc.
[4] i Sc Br.
[5] upādi Sc (*for* upapādi; *cp.* D).
[6] adh° Sc.

[7] suddesaṃ T. [8] deva T.
[9] °ento Sc. [10] va Sc.
[11] Mahādhaniya T [=D. II, 1 *sq.*].
[12] -sudassana T [=D. II, 160; J. I, 391 *sq.*].
[13] suttaṃ Sc.
[14] -govindiya Sc [=D. II, 220, *cp.* J. III, 469].
[15] Magghadeva Br; Mahāvediya Sc [Makhādeva, Jāt. I, 137].
[16] anāgatassa dva Sc.
[17] jāti Sc. [18] paṭihira- Br Sc.
[19] sabbaññaṇa Br Sc. [20] adisati Sc.

*NB.* atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ: *ad* dhātu D.

---

*as* uddham adho tiriyam: *ad.* *v.* 1055.
as pubbe pacchā majjhe: *ad.* *v.* 1099.
*cp.* ubhanta, cakkhumā, visattikā.
*See also* D. I, 13.

23. *attattha* (°paññā), **75.**
attano atthāya (-hetu, paccaya, kāraṇaṃ) bhajant sam° sevanti ni° saṃsevanti ācaranti sam° pa yirupāsanti pucchanti paripañhanti.
*cp.* attha.

attano, **1061.**

N. attabhavā 'bhinibbatiyo: *ad* lokā, mūladassāvī, bhava.

24. *attamano*, **45, *995.**
tuṭṭha-mano haṭṭha-mano[1] pa°[2] udagga-mano pamudita-mano.

---

[1] gahaṭṭha-mano Sc. [2] paṭṭha-mano Sc.

---

25. *att-ānudiṭṭhi*, **1119.**
vuccanti vīsati-vatthukā sakkāya-diṭṭhī. Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-dhammassa akovido[1] ariya-dhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa akovido sappurisa-dhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ (*etc.*. *like preceding for* rūpa=G) . . . viññānasmiṃ

vā attānaṃ. Yā evarūpā diṭṭhi=(diṭṭhigataṃ, *etc.*: lepo II); ayaṃ att' ānudiṭṭhi.

*v.l.* [1] kovidho S^c^.

*id. p. ad.* diṭṭhi-visūkāni. *Also at* S. IV, 287.

26. *attha* [Ps.] **37, 58.**
att-attha par° ubhay° diṭṭhadhammik° samparāyik° param°.
*id. p. ad.* āmantanā, kāraṇattha, cakkhumā (3), pucchā.
N. attho dhamma nirutti: *ad* paṭibhānavā,
attho dhamma vimutti: *ad* Bhagavā
atthe ñāye lakkhaṇe: *ad.* paṭibhānavā.
attha-kāminī, ***986.**

27. *atthaṅgato*, **1075, 1076.**
so atthaṅgato udāhu so natthi: so niruddho ucchinno vinaṭṭho anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā nibbuto.

28. *atthaṃ paleti*, **1074.**
(1*st passage*:) atthaṅgameti atthaṅgacchati nirujjhati vūpasammati paṭippassambhati.
(2*nd passage*:) anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati.
*cp.* uparujjhati.
*NB.* atthaṅgama: *ad* samudaya.

29. *atha*, **1145.**
*see* icc-a.
atha, ***990, *1006, *1007, *1017, 1047.**
atho pi ***985.**
adaṇḍa, ***1002.**
addakkhi, *etc.*: *see* passati.

30. *addhā*, **1057, 1059, 1149, 47.**
ekaṃsa-vacanaṃ [1] nissaṃsaya-vacanaṃ (nikkaṅkhā°, advejjha°[2], advelhaka°, nirodha°[3], apaṇṇaka°, avatthāna[4]°) etaṃ.

*v.l.* [1] adhivacanaṃ B^r^. [2] advijjhā° B^r^.
[3] niyoga° T. [4] avattāpana° B^r^; avatthā° T 1057.

31. *adhi-deva*, **1148.**
*see* deva.
*cp.* paroparaṃ.

32. *adhipanne* (tanha°), **1123.**
taṇhā 'nugate taṇhā 'nusate taṇhāy-āpanne abhibhūte pariyādinna-citte.
adhipāta: muddha°.

33, *a. adhimutta*, **1071** [1072].
vimokkhena 'dhimutto tatr' ādhimutto tadā 'dhimutto taccarito=.

33, *b. adhimutta* (°citto), **1149.**
nibbāna-ninna nibbāna-poṇa (°pabbhāra, °adhimutta).
*cp.* care.

34. *adhivacana*, Ps.
nāmaṃ saṅkhā samaññā paññatti . . . pe . . . abhilāpo [: Sc *om.*].
*cp.* Ajita (14, *a*).
anagāriya, ***1003.**

35. *anañña-neyyo*, **55.**
(so paccekasambuddho) na para-neyyo na para-pattiyo (°paccayo, °paṭibandhagū[1]) yathā bhūtaṃ jānāti passati asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato sabbe saṅkhārā=na paraneyyo=(*as above*).

[1] paṭibaddho Sc.

36. *anañña-posī*, **65.**
(so paccekasambuddho) attānañ ñeva poseti na[1] paran[1] ti
Anaññaposim aññātaṃ
dantaṃ[2] sāre patiṭṭhitaṃ[3]
Khīṇāsavaṃ vantadosaṃ
tam ahaṃ brūmi[4] brāhmaṇan ti.

[1] carati Sc. [2] *om.* T; carantaṃ (*for* ca dantaṃ) Sc.
[3] sāre ca Sc sāresu su° T. [4] *om.* Sc.—*See* Ud. 4.

37. *anattha-dassī*, **57.**
vuccati yo so (*etc.* : *see* pāpa-sahāya).
*cp.* parissayā, vidhumo.
anapekkhamāna, **59.**

38. *anabhijjhita*, **40.**
abhijjhitaṃ etaṃ vatthu bālānaṃ asappurisānaṃ titthiyānaṃ titthiya-sāvakānaṃ yad idaṃ[1] bhaṇḍa-kāsāya-vattha-vasantā; [an][2]abhijjhitaṃ etaṃ vatthu paṇḍitānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddha-sāvakānaṃ paccekasambuddhānaṃ yadidaṃ[1] bhaṇḍa°.

[1] sadisaṃ Sc. [2] *om.* *MSS.*

analaṅkaritvā, **59.**

39. *anavajja-bhojī*, **47.**
atthi puggalo sāvajja-bhojī.
atthi puggalo anavajja-bhojī.
(1) katamo ca puggalo sāvajja-bhojī?
idh' ekacco puggalo kuhanāya lapanāya nemittakatāya nippesikatāya lābhena lābhaṃ nijigiṃsanatāya dāru-dānena veḷu-dānena (patta°, puppha°, phala°[1], sināna°, cuṇṇa°[2], mattika°, dantakaṭṭha°, mukhodaka°); pātukamyatāya mugasūpatāya pāribhaṭṭatāya[3] piṭṭhimaṃsikatāya[4]; vatthu-vijjāya (tiracchāna°, aṅga°, nakkhatta°); dūtagamanena pahīnagamanena jaṅghapesaniyena; vejja-kammena dūta-kammena; piṇḍapaṭipiṇḍakena[5] dānān' uppādanena adhammena visamena laddhā=jīvikaṃ kappeti.
ayaṃ vuccati puggalo sāvajja-bhojī.
(2) katamo ca puggalo anavajja-bhojī?
idh' ekacco puggalo *na* kuhanāya . . . (*etc.*, *as* 1 *in opposite form*).
ayaṃ vuccati puggalo anavajja-bhojī.

*v.l.* [1] *om.* T. [2] ciṇṇa T. [3] °bhaṭya Sc.
[4] paripiṭṭhi° T. [5] paniddhikena Sc.

*cp.* D. I, 8.

**40.** ***anavassuto*, 63.**

vuttaṃ h' etaṃ āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena:

"Avassuta-pariyāyañ ca yo[1] āvuso desissāmi[2] anavassuta-pariyāyañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī" ti. "Evam āvuso" ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosuṃ.

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca:

I. Kathañ c' āvuso avassuto hoti?

(*a*) Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati anupaṭṭhita-kāya-sati ca viharati paritta-cetaso[a] tañ ca ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatth' assa[3] te[3] uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati (*etc. as* sub rūpa) . . . nirujjhanti.

(*b*) Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu avassuto, cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avassuto sota-viññeyyesu saddesu avassuto . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyesu dhammesu avassuto. Evaṃ-vihāriṃ[4] āvuso bhikkhuṃ;

(*c*) cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhat' eva[b] Māro otāraṃ [c]labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ; sotato ce pi naṃ . . . pe . . . (Rūpa A. 1-6) . . . labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

(*d*) Seyyathā pi āvuso [d]naḷ' āgāraṃ vā tiṇ' āgāraṃ vā sukhaṃ kolāpaṃ corovassikaṃ[d].

(*e*) puratthimāya ce pi naṃ[5] disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇ' ukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhat' eva[b] aggi otāraṃ [c]labhati aggi ārammaṇaṃ; pacchimāya ce pi naṃ disāya . . . (uttarāya . . ., dakkhiṇāya . . . heṭṭhato[6] . . . uparito . . .) yato kuto ce pi naṃ disāya puriso . . . ārammaṇaṃ.

(*f*) Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ-vihārī bhikkhu; cakkhuto ce pi nam (*etc.*=c),

(*g*) evaṃ vihāriṃ c' āvuso bhikkhuṃ rūpā [c]abhibhaviṃsu, na bhikkhu rūpe abhibhavi[7], saddā . . . (*etc.*: Rūpa A. 1-6) . . . na bhikkhu dhamme abhibhavi.

(*h*) Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu rūpā 'bhibhūto[e8] saddā 'bhibhuto . . . (Rupa A. 1-6)[9]; abhibhūto tehi kilesehi, na abhibhū hi so pāpake akusale dhamme (*etc.*=dhammā 5):

evaṃ kho āvuso avassuto hoti.

II. kathañ c' āvuso anavassuto hoti . . .(*etc.*=I. *in opposite form*) (*with following changes in* I. :)

[a] appamāna-cetaso. [b] n' eva labhati. [c] na. . . . [d] kuṭāgārasālā santhāgārasālā[5] vā bahalamattikā allāvalepanā[10]. [e] rūp' ābhibhū.

*v.l.* [1] vo S[c]. [2] desessāmi S[c]. [3] yatthato S[c]. [4] -ī S[c]. [5] *om.* S[c]. [6] pacchato T. [7] abhibhosi S[c]. [8] adhibhū S[c]. [9] T *only* 1-5. [10] addāvalepanā S[c].

41. *anādānaṃ*, **1094.**

ādānaṃ vuccati tanhā=(taṇhā II.).
ādāna-pahānam=.
*cp.* ādāna-taṇhā; eko 3.

42. *anānuyāyī*, **1071.**

(*a*) avedhamāno[1] avigacchamāno anantaradhāyamāno aparihāyamāno;

(*b*) atha vā: arajjamāno adussamāno amuyhamāno asaṅkilissamāno[2].

[1] avicimāno B[r] S[c]. [2] akilissamāno S[c]; akiliyamāno T.

*id. p.* (*b*), *ad* abyāpajjamāno.

43. *anāpara*, **1094.**

tena sadiso añño dīpo n' atthi, atha kho so eva dīpo aggo ca seṭṭho ca (*see* mahā=).

anāvaraṇa-dassāvī, ***1005.**

44. *anāsavā* [1082], **1105, 1133, 1145** (°āse), ***996.**
cattāro āsavā . . . ( : *see* ogha);
te āsavā (Buddhassa Bhagavato) pahīnā=[1], tasmā (Buddho) anāsavo.
anāhāra, ***985.**

45. *anigha* (+nirāsa), **1048** [1060], **1078.**
rāgo nigho, doso nigho (*etc.* : rāga=),
yass' ete nighā pahīnā=[2]; so vuccati anigho.
N. anicca; dukkha, anatta: *ad* kusala II; saṅkhārā.

46, *a. anissita*, **1069.**
puggalaṃ vā anissito dhammaṃ vā anissito.

46, *b. anissita*, **66.**
dve nissayā . . . (*see* nissaya a).
cakkhuṃ anissito . . . (*see* nissaya c).

47. *anivattamāna*, **62.**
anivattanto.

48. *anītika*, **1137.**
ītī vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṅkhārā ca; īti-pahānaṃ=.

49. *anītihaṃ*, **1053.**
na ītihītihaṃ na ītikiriyāya . . . (*see* ītihītihaṃ).

50. *anukampamāna*, **37.**
anupekkhamāno anugayhamāno.
*cp.* anusāsa.
N. anugata anusaṭa: *ad* adhipanna.
anugāyissaṃ, **1131.**
anujānāhi, ***982.**
anuttara, ***1003.**

51. *anudhammā*, **69.**
sammā paṭipadā . . . (*see* sammā).
sīlesu paripūrikāritā . . . (*see* sīlesu . . .).
anuppadassati, ***983.**
N. anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā **parinibb(ānaṃ** et ~): *ad*: atthaṅgato, atthaṃ paleti, **Tathāgata,** viññāṇa.

anupucchāmi, **1113.**
anupubbaso, **1000.**

52. *anusāsa*, **1065.**
anuganha anukampa.

53. *anūpadhika*, **1057.**
*see* upadhi B.

54. *anekarūpā :* A. **1049.**
B. **1079, 1082** (°ena).
A : anekavidhā[1] nānappakārā.
B : anekavidha-vata-kutūhala[2]-maṅgalena[2].

[1] anekavividha S^c **1082.**
[2] kotuka-maṅgala Pj. (?) [kotumaṅgala S^kgu ; kotahala-muṅgala B^a].

55. *aneja*, **1043, 1101, 1112.**
ejā vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . (taṇhā II.) ; ejāya pahīnattā anejo Bhagavā.
1. lābhe pi na iñjati.
2. yase . . . 3. pasaṃsāya . . . 4. sukhe . . .
5. alābhe . . . 6. ayase . . . 7. nindāya . . .
8. dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pa° na sam°.
*cp.* lābha *etc.* (1-4) : *ad* māna, visattikā.
lābha *etc.* (1-8) : *ad* paripphandamāna, māna.

56. *anelamūga*, **70.**
*see* jātimā.

57. *anogha-tiṇṇa*, **1081.**
kām' oghaṃ . . . (s. ogha) atiṇṇo anatikkanto vītivatto, anto te jāti° . . . (*see* atariṃsu sub tarati).

N. antagato koṭigato : *ad* pāraṃ.

58. *antarāya*, **1120.**
tuyhaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ anaññāya anāvikatvā aviditaṃ katvā apaṭilabhitvā aphassayitvā asacchikatvā antarāy' eva kālaṃ kareyyan ti.

59. ***anveti*, 1103.**
anugacchati anvāyiko hoti.
**apacco, *991.**

60. ***apanamissanti*, 1101.**
vajissanti pakkamissanti diso disaṃ gamissanti.

61. ***aparaṃ*** [1089], **1092** (yathayidam aparaṃ na siyā).
A. yathayidaṃ dukkhaṃ idh' eva nirujjheyya (*etc.*: uparujjhati=) puna-ppaṭisandhikaṃ dukkhaṃ na nibbatteyya.
B. kāma-dhātuyā vā (*etc.*, *see* kāma) puna-gatiyā vā (*etc.*, *see* gati *sub* dhātu) na jāneyya . . . ( : siyā=).
*id. p.:* B. *ad* apunabbhava.

N. apāya : *see* kāyassa bhedā, loka.

62. *apāraṃ* {**1129** (gacche pāram apārato). **1130** (apārā pāraṃ gaccheyya).
(*a*) pāraṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ =
(*b*) apāraṃ vuccati kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṅkhārā ca.
*NB. ad* **1130** *only b.*

63. *aparidayhamāna*, **63.**
rāgajena[1] paridāhena[1] aparidayhamāno dosa . . . (*etc.* : rāgo=).

[1] rāg' agginā T.

64. *apunabbhava*, **1121.**
yathā te rūpaṃ idh' eva nirujjheyya . . . (*etc.* : uparujjhati=)
punappaṭisandhiko bhavo na nibbatteyya . . . (*etc.*=aparaṃ B.).

65. *apekkhā*, **38.**
vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . ( : taṇhā II.).

66. *apenti*, **1143** (na-).
n' āpagacchanti[1] na vijahanti na vināsenti[2].

[1] n' āgacch° T. [2] na honti S[c].

67. *appaṭigha*, **42** (cātuddisa+).
    *see* cātuddisa.

68. *appaṭibaddha-citta* (kule kule-), **65.**
    *see* paṭibaddha-citta, *with add*[•]. *:*
    so paccekasambuddho kula-palibodhena appaṭibaddha-citto hoti (gaṇa°, āvāsa°, cīvara=°).

69. *appa-dassa*, **1134.**
    paritta-dassa thoka° [omaka° lāmaka° jatukka°].
    *cp.* asuci *for* [ ].

70. *appamatta*, **1045** : A (plural : °kārino *etc.*). B[2]-D[2], E.
    **1056** : A, B[1]-D[1].
    **1121** : A, B[1]; do : **70.**
    [1142].

A. sakkacca-kārī sātacca-kārī aṭṭhita[1]-kārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhitta-chando anikkhittadhūro appamatto kusalesu dhammesu :

B[1]. "kathā 'haṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīla-kkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā s°-kkh° tattha tattha paññāya anugaṇheyyan" ti. Yo[2] tattha chando ca=(chando C) satī ca sampajaññañ ca ā appaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamatto[3] kusalesu dhammesu.

C[1]. "kathā 'haṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhi-kkhandhaṃ" . . . (*etc.* sīla-kkh° 1-5) . . . *as* B[1].

D[1]. "kathā 'haṃ apariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pariññeyyaṃ
appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ
abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ
asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyan" ti yo tattha . . . (*as* B[1]).

B[2]. taccaritā=
te yaññapathe appamattā ti.

C[2]. ye pi[4] yaññaṃ esanti=cīvara°=, taccaritā=, te pi yaññapathe appamatta ti.

D[2]. ye pi yaññaṃ abhisaṅkharonti[5] cīvara°= ; *etc.*=C[2].

E. ye pi yaññaṃ denti yajanti pariccajanti cīvara°= ; *etc.*=C[2].

*v.l.* [1] anuṭṭhita Br 1056. [2] so Sc.
[3] appamādo *MSS.* [4] hi Sc.
[5] Br *adds* yajanti pariccajanti.

*id. p.* A : *ad* pamāda ; D[1] : *see ref. sub* dukkha, II. *cp.* appamāda : *ad* mūladassāvī.

71. *appassāda,* **61** (dukkham ettha bhīyyo).
app-assādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-dukkhā bah' ūpāyāsā ; ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo.
aṭṭhi-kaṅkhal' ūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . (*etc.*, *as above*).
(maṃsapes' ūpamā . . ., tiṇukk' ūpamā . . ., aṅgārakās' ūpama . . ., supinak' ūpamā . . ., yācitan' ūpamā . . ., rukkha-phal' ūpamā . . ., asisūn' ūpamā . . .[1], sattisul' ūpamā . . .[2]).

[1] asisūl' *MSS.*
[2] sappasirūpamā Sc. *Cp.* Vin. II, 25=M. I, 130=A. III, 97.

72. *app-ossukka,* **43.**
abyāvaṭo anapekkho.
abandho, **39.**

73. *abala,* **1120.**
dubbala appabala appathāma.

74. *abyāpajjamāno*[1] (yathā ākāso-), **1065.**
yathā ākāso [na sajjati, na gaṇhati, na bajjhati[2], na palibajjhati[2]][a] evaṃ asajjamāno[3]=ti evam pi ākāso va abyāpajjamāno[1].
yathā ākāso na rajjati lākhāya vā haliddiyā[4] vā niliyā vā mañjetthāya[5] vā, evam [arajjamāno[6] adussamāno[7] amuyhamāno akilissamāno[8]][b] ti : evam pi ākāso va abyāpajjamāno[1].

Yathā ākāso na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati[9] na paṭihaññati, evam akuppamāno abyāpajjamāno apatiṭṭhiyamāno[9] apaṭighātamāno[10] ti: evam pi . . . (*as above*).

[1] abajjh° Br. [2] bujjhati Sc; *om.* T pali°.
[3] apajj° T.
[4] hall° Sc; haliddhiyā Br; haliddhena T.
[5] mañjayā Br. [6] asajj° Sc.
[7] anuyamāno Br, anussamāno Sc. [8] akiliyamāno T.
[9] patiliyati *and* apatiliyamāno T. [10] apaṭihāt° Sc.

*id. p.* [*a*] *ad* asajjamāno (*with* gayhati *for* gaṇhati).
[*b*] *ad* anānuyāyī.

75. *abhikaṅkh-* (vācaṃ) **1061** (°āmi) **1102** (°amāno).
kaṅkh° abhi° icch°=.
*cp.* abhinand-.

76. *abhikkanta* (-dassāvī), **1118**. .
agga (-dassāvī) . . . (*see* mahā=).

77. *abhigijjheyya*, **1039** (kāmesu na-).
gedho vuccati taṇhā . . . (: taṇhā II.).
"Kāmesu n' ābhigijjheyyā" ti: kilesa-kāmesu vatthukāmesu n' ābhigijjheyya na paligijjheyya na palibajjheyya[1], agiddho agaddhito[2] amucchito anajjhāpanno vītagedho . . . (etc.: *see* vītataṇho) vihareyya.

[1] buddh° Sc bujjh° Br. [2] agg° Sc.

*cp.* agaddhita, bhāvitatta, vītagedha.

78, *a*. *abhijañña*, **1059**.
abhijāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭi° paṭivijjheyya.

78, *b*. *abhijānaṃ*, **1114**.
abhijānanto . . . (*as* preceding).

79. *abhijappanti*, **1046.**
rūpa-paṭilābhaṃ abhijappanti (sadda° *etc.*, *same as* āsiṃsanti, *up to* Brahmakāyikesu devesu) jappanti[1] pajappanti[1].

[1] *om.* S^c^.

*cp.* icchāmi.

80. *abhijānāti*, **1117.**
*see* jānāti.

N. abhijjhā-lobho akusala-mūlaṃ : *ad* jappā.
abhijjhā-byāpādo micchādiṭṭhi : *ad* visama.

N. abhiññā ; chaḷ' : *ad* Bhagavā ; *viz.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| abhiññā | | dhammā |
| pariññā | | dukkhā |
| pahāna | *ad* "pāragū," *where corresponding with* : | kilesā |
| bhāvanā | | cattāro maggā |
| sacchikiriyā | | nirodha |
| samāpatti | | samāpatti |

*cp.* sabb' abhiññā.

81. *abhiññāya*, **1040, 1042, 1115, 1148.**
jānitvā=(*see* ñāta).
*id. p. ad* aññāya.
*cp.* saṅkhāya.

N. abhiññeyya[1] pariññeyya[1] pahātabba bhāvetabba sacchikātabba : *ad* bhāvitatta, saṅkhārā, sekhā.
*cp.* dukkha II^b^.

[1] abhiñātabba pariñātabba T *sub* "eko."

abhiṇhaso, ***998.**

82, *a*. *abhinandāmi*, **1054, 1057.**
modāmi anu° icchāmi=.
*cp.* kaṅkhāmi, abhi°, gahessasi, pucchāmi.

82, *b*. *abhinandāmi*, **1111.**
abhivadāmi ajjhosemi.
*id. p. ad* ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca.
*NB.* (*ad* saṃsaggo :) abhinand° abhivad° abhipattheti anuppādeti anubandhati (rāgabandhanaṃ).

abhi-tatto, ***1014.**
abhinikkhamitvā, **64.**
*see* kāsāya-vattho, eko.

83. *abhinibbutā*, **1087.**
rāgassa nibbāpitattā nibbutā dosassa . . . (*etc.*: rāga=).
sabb' ākusala-saṅkhārānaṃ santattā sāmitattā . . . (*etc.*: santa=).
N. abhinivesa: *ad* okañjaha, gahessasi.

84. *abhipassa*, **1070.**
*see* passāmi.

85. *abhibhuyya*, **1097** (kāme-), **45, 72** (°cārī).
Bhagavā vatthu-kāme parijānetvā kilesa-kāme pahāya { *introduction different ad* 72.
(1) abhibhuyya. (2) abhibhavitvā. (3) ajjhottharitvā[1]. (4) pariyādiyitvā. (5) madditvā[2].
carati=.

[1] tt *for* tth Br Sc. [2] *om.* T.

*id. p.* (1-4) *in 2nd quot.* **1097.** (2-5) *ad* **abhisaṃbhavitvā.** (1-5) *ad* Māra-vāsa.
N. abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthadaso vasavattī: *ad* Tathāgata.

86. *abhiyāce*, **1101.**
yācāmi abhi° ajjhesāmi sādiyāmi . . . (*etc.*, *see* icchāmi).

87. *abhiramiṃ*, **1084** (na-).
ratiṃ na vindati n' ādhigacchati ratiṃ na labhati.
N. abhirūpa dassanīya pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgata: *ad* saṃsagga.

88. *abhilepana*, **1032** (lokassa-):
lepanaṃ lagganaṃ bandhanaṃ upakkileso[1] do.
1033 (jappa-): (imāya jappāya) loko litto pa°:

kiliṭṭho saṅ°[3] makkhito saṃsaṭṭho laggo laggito palibuddho[4].

[1] pakkhileso S^c. [2] sam° S^c upa° B^r.
[3] kiliṭṭho S^c. [4] palibodho S^c.

*cp.* chanda, lippati, lepa.
abhivādetvā, ***1010.**

89. *abhisajjanā*, **49.**
dve sajjanā . . . (*see* sajjanā).
abhisaṅharitvā, ***984.**

N. abhisaṅkhārā : *ad* kamma, kilesa, mahesi, viññāṇa.
—akusala + : *ad* rāga.

90. *abhisambhavitvā*, **52.**
*see* abhibhuyya.

91. *ambu-cārī*, 62.
vuccati maccho.

92. (*ayaṃ* :) assa : (*a*) **1033** : lokassa.
(*b*) **1100** : arahanto khīṇāsavassa.
*NB.* ayaṃ loko, *see* loka.

93. *arañña* [**39**], **53.**
A. arañña-vanapatthāni pantāni sen' āsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijanavantāni manussa-rāha[1]-seyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni.
B. so eko gacchati=.

[1] rāga S^c rāya B^r *ad* Bhagavā.

*id. p.* A : *ad* Bhagavā A3.
A, B : *ad* eko (2).
arahā, ***1003.**

94. *ariñcamāno*, **69** (paṭisallāna-jjhānaṃ-) (*cp. v.* 51). So paccekasambuddho
A. paṭisallān' ārāmo[1] hoti paṭisallān' ārato[2] ajjhattaṃ ceto-samathaṃ anuyutto anirākata-jjhāno, [vipassanā[3]-samannāgato brūhetā[4] suññ' āgāraṃ[5]

jhāyī jhāna-rato ekattaṃ anuyutto sattha-[6] garuko (ti paṭisallāna-jjhānaṃ āriñcamāno ti).

B. So paccekasambuddho dvīhi kāraṇehi]* jhānam ariñcati:

(1) anuppannassa vā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādāya-yutto[7] pa° saṃyutto āyutto sam° ti, anuppannassa vā dutiyassa[8] (tatiyassa, catutthassa) jhānassa uppādāya-yutto (*etc. as above*): evam pi jhānam[9] ariñcati.

(2) Atha vā uppannaṃ vā paṭhamaṃ[10] jhānaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, uppannaṃ vā dutiyaṃ[10] jhānaṃ (tatiyaṃ, catutthaṃ) . . . (*etc., as above*): evam pi jhānam[9] ariñcati.

[1] āgāmo S^c.
[2] °ānato S^c.
[3] vipassanāya *sub* pādalola.
[4] brahmetā S^c.
[5] suññagārāṇaṃ *sub* pādalola.
[6] sadattha-garuko *s.* pādalola.
[7] uppādāyupettā S^c.
[8] *in full* B^r.
[9] jhānaṃ mar° S^c.
[10] paṭhama *etc.* S^c.
* *om.* T.

*id. p.* A: *ad* pādalola.

95. *aladdhā*, **47.**
alabhitvā . . . (*etc., see* laddhā).

96. *alippamāno*, **71.**
[toyena] na lippati alittaṃ anupalittaṃ, evam eva dve lepā . . . (*as* asajjamāno) . . . na limpati na upa° alitto analitto nikkhanto . . . (*see* nissita).

97. *alīna-citta*, **68** (+akusīta-vutti).

(1) (*a*) so paccekasambuddho anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ jāneti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabbhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; (*b*) uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ ak° dh° pahānāya chandaṃ jāneti (*etc.=above*);
(*c*) anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ jāneti (*etc.=above*);

(*d*) uppannānaṃ kus°[1] dh° ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanā[2] pāripuriyā chandaṃ jāneti (*etc.=above*) . . . ti: evam pi alīnacitto akusīta-vutti.

(2) Atha vā "kāmaṃ[3] taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhī ca avasussatu maṃsa-lohitaṃ yan taṃ purisathāmena p-balena p-viriyena p-parakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa ṭṭhānaṃ[10] bhavissati" ti* cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi . . .

(3) "Na tāv' ahaṃ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi[4] yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī" ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi . . .

(4) (*Note.*) "N' āsissaṃ na pivissāmi
vihārato na nikkhame [°iṃ T].
nā pi passaṃ nipātessaṃ
taṇhā-salle anūhate" ti
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi. . . .

(5) "Na tāv' ahaṃ imamhā āsanā uṭṭhahissāmi[5] yāva me na[6] . . ." (*etc., as* 3).

(6) "Na tāv' ahaṃ imamhā caṅkamā orohissāmi vihārā nikkhamissāmi aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi (pasādā° hammiyā° guhāya°[7] leṇā° kuṭiyā° kūṭāgārā° aṭṭā° māḷā° uṭaṇḍā°[8] upaṭṭhā°[8] upaṭṭhānasālāya°[9] maṇḍapā° rukkhumūlā°) yāvad eva anupādāya . . ." (*etc., as* 3).

(7) "Imasmiṃ yeva pubbaṇha-samayaṃ ariya dhammaṃ āharissāmi sam° adhigacchissāmi phassayissāmi sacchikarissāmī" ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi. . . .

Imasmiṃ yeva majjhantika-samaye . . . pe . . . (*etc., see* sadā) ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi . . . (*as above*): evam pi. . . .

---

[1] akus° Sc.
[2] bhāvanāya Sc.
[3] maṃsaṃ Sc.
[4] bhinditvā Sc.
[5] vuṭṭh° Sc.
[6] *om.* Sc.
[7] guhā Sc.
[8] *om.* T *and* Sc *ad* nikkuho.
[9] -sālā Sc.
[10] saṇṭhānaṃ A.

*Note:* (4) in S^c *thus:* na acchāmi na yāmi | virato nikkhame na pi passa nipātissaṃ | taṇhā cale anuhate ti.

*id. p. No.* 6 *ad* nikkuho *and* pādalolo (*with om. of* leṇā *both*).

*cp.* thīna; No. 4=Th. 1, 223. * A. I, 50.

98. *alola,* **65.**

=nillolupa, *see* taṇhā, II.

Avici: *ad* dukkha, III.

99. *avijjā,* ***1026, 1033** [1105], **1107.**

dukkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . (*etc.*=akaṅkha, a), yaṃ evarūpaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho[1] appaṭivedho asaṅgāhanā[2] apariyogāhanā asammapekkhanā apaccavekkhanā apaccakkhakammaṃ dummejjhaṃ[3] bālyaṃ asampajaññaṃ moho pamoho sammoho avijj' ogho avijj' āyogo avijj' ānusayo (°pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, °jālaṃ[4], °-liṅgī[5]) moho akusalamūlaṃ. [Ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.]*

[1] asabbodho B^r S^c. [2] asaṅgāyanā B^r.
[3] °a S^c. [4] *om.* B^r S^c.
[5] latti (*for* laggi) S^c 1033; laṅgi S^c 1107, T 74, 1132; labhi (*for* laggi) S^c 1132; laṅgī Dhs.
* *om.* B^r 1107.

*id. p. ad* moha; Dhs. 1061.

*cp.* avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā: *ad* saṅkhāta-dhammā avijjā akusala-mūlaṃ: *ad* mūladassāvī.

100. *avidvā,* **1051.**

avijj' āgato aññāṇī[1] avibhāvī[2] duppañño.

[1] aviññāvi S^c *ad* mando. [2] abhāvi B^r.

*id. p. ad* momuha.

*cp.* manda; vidvā.

101. *avippavāso*, **1142.**
· tāya Buddh' ānussatiyā bhāvento.

102. *avirujjhamāno*, **73.**
appaṭivirujjhamāno aghaṭiyamāno appaṭihaññamāno.

103. *aviheṭhayaṃ*, **35** (aññataraṃ).
ekamattam pi sattaṃ pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena va satthena vā aruyā vā rajjuyā vā aviheṭhayanto; sabbe pi satte pāṇinā vā . . . (*etc. = above*) . . . aviheṭhayanto.

104. *avekkh°*, **1119** (°assu), **1118** (°antaṃ).
paccavekkh° dakkh° tul° (*etc.*: ñāta=).
(asmi) asmi **1120**, **1143**, *and in conclusion of* Suttantas.
atthi **1043**; *cp.* n' atthi.
santi: *see separately.*
āsi, ***994**; icc-āsi, **1084.**
assaṃ, **1120.**

105. *siyā*, **1092** (na), [1039], [1073], [1119].
(na) jāneyya sañ° nibbatteyya idh' eva nirujjheyya=.

106. *asaṅkuppaṃ*, **1149.**
vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=, yassa[1] uppādo paññāyati vayo[2] n' atthi; tassa aññadatthu paññāyati nibbānaṃ niccaṃ=.

---

[1] nibbānassa S^c. [2] na vayo paññāyati S^c.

107. *asajjamāno*, **38, 71.**
A. (yathā veḷu-gumbasmiṃ taruṇā kaḷīrā asattā alaggā alaggitā apaliveṭṭhitā apalibuddhā nikkhantā nissaṭṭhā vippamuttā) [: *cp.* nissito].
B. evaṃ eva dve sajjanā: taṇhā . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā III. IV) . . . na sajjati . . . (*etc., see* abyāpajjamāno) . . . nikkhanto . . . (*etc., see* nissita).
*Note ad* B: *instead of* kule (*in* taṇhā-passus) *v.* 71

(*for* asajjamāno *and* alippamāno) has diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu, *and then* na sajjati (*or* na limpati). . . .
*id. p.* B: *ad* jālā, alippamāno.
*cp.* abyāpajjamāno.

108. *asatta*, **1059.**
alagga . . . (*etc.*, *see* nissita).
asattha, ***1002.**

109. *asantasan*, **74**; *asantasanto*, **71.**
asantāsī aparisantāsī anutrāsī anubbhiggo anussukī[1] anutrāso abhīrū[1] . . . (*etc.*, *see* acchambhī).

[1] *om.* S[c].

110. *asaṃhīraṃ*, **1149.**
vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=; asaṃhīran ti: rāgena . . . (rāgo=) sabb' ākusal' ābhisaṅkhārehi asaṃhāriyaṃ niccaṃ=.

111. *asita*, **1065.**
dve nissayā . . . (*etc.*, *see* nissaya).

112. *asucimanussā*, **75.**
asucinā kāya-kammena samannāgatā asuci-manussā, asucinā vacī-kammena samannāgatā asuci-manussā, (asucinā mano-kammena . . ., pāṇātipātena . . . (*etc.*: 1-10 *see* sīlaṃ a), asuciyā cetanāya . . ., patthanāya . . . asucinā panidhinā . . . ), hīnā[1] nihīnā[1] parihīnā[2] omakā . . . (*etc.*, *see* appa-dassa) parittā ti.

[1] asucinā vīhinā S[c]. [2] *om.* S[c].

*cp.* visame.

113. *asesaṃ*, **1037.**
sabbena sabbaṃ . . . (*etc.*, *see* ye keci).
Assaka, ***977.**
assama, ***979.**

aham, ***989, 1054, 1143,** *and:* mama, ***997,** mamam, ***982,** mayam, ***999,** mayā, ***982,** me, ***982, *983.**

114. *ahu* (mā 'hu), **1099.**

mā 'kāsi mā jānesi . . . (*etc.*, *see* karoti) . . . pajaha=.

ākāso va abyāpajjamāno, **1065** (*see* abyāpajj°).

N. (1) *ākās'* ānañc' *āyatana*-samāpatti.
(2) viññāṇ' ānañc'[1], *āyatana*-samāpatti.
(3) ākiñcaññ' *āyatana*-samāpatti.
(4) n' eva saññ' āsaññ' *āyatana*-samāpatti.
(5) nirodha-samāpatti.
(6) phala-samāpatti.

[1] viññāṇañc' *frequently.*

*id. p.* 1-3 *ad* viññāṇa-ṭhiti.
1-4 *ad* vimutta.
1-6 *ad* sādhu-vihāri, *and:* yathābhirantaṃ vihare araññe.

*cp.* n' atthī ti, jhāna.

115. *ākiñcañña*, ***976, 1070** [1071].

so brāhmaṇo pakatiyā ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāpattiṃ lābhī; saṅgaṃ yeva nissayaṃ na jānāti "ayaṃ me nissayo" ti. Tassa Bhagavā nissayañ ca ācikkhati uttariñ ca niyyānapathaṃ ākiñc° . . . samāpattiṃ [sato samāpajjitvā sato vuṭṭhahitvā]* tattha jāte citta-cetasike dhamme aniccato pekkhamāno dukkhato . . . (*etc.*: kusala II.).

*NB.* * *ad* natthī ti.

116. *ākiñcañña-sambhavo*, **1115.**

vuccati ākiñcaññ' āyatana-saṃvattaniko kamm' ābhisaṅkhāro, ākiñc°-saṃvattanikaṃ kamm' ābhisaṅkhāraṃ "ākiñc°-sambhavo" ti ñatvā "lagganan" ti . . . (*etc.*: *see* nissita) ñatvā=.

*cp.* nandi-saññojana.

**N. ākiñcaññ' āyatana:** *ad* **n' atthi, vimutta, saññāvimokkha.**

117. *āgamaṃ* (atthi pañhena-), **1043** [1105] [1118].

A. (*Note.*) (1) pañh' atthi k' amhā āgatā pucchik' **amhā** āgatā pañhaṃ sotu-kāmā āgat' amhā ti: **evam** pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ.

(2) Atha vā pañh' atthikāmānaṃ[1, 2] pañhaṃ pucchikāmānaṃ[2] pañhaṃ[3, 4] sotukāmānaṃ āgamanaṃ[5] adhikkamanaṃ[6] upasaṅkamanaṃ payirupāsanaṃ atthi: evam pi. . . .

(3) Atha vā pañh' āgamo tuyhaṃ atthi, tvaṃ si[7] pahuvīsavī alamatto mayā pucchitaṃ kathetuṃ visajjetuṃ sandassetuṃ[8] bhaṇitun[9] ti: evam pi. . . .

*Note:* A, 1 *om.* S^c^.

[1] *om.* B^r^. [2] °kānaṃ S^c^.
[3] pañhā *MSS.* [4] *om.* S^c^.
[5] āgamanaṃ S^c^. [6] ati° S^c^; abhi° B^r^. [7] pi *MSS.*
[8] *om.* S^c^ 1043, 1105; vahass' etaṃ B^r^ S^c^ 1105 *rep.* 1118.
[9] bhāranti B^r^ S^c^.

B. **1096**: puṭṭhuṃ āgamaṃ.
āgatamhā up° sampattamhā[1] tayā saddhiṃ samāgatamhā.

[1] sammakkamhā B^r^.

118. *āgamhā*, **1110.**
=āgamaṃ B.
āgañchi, ***979.**
āgatāni, ***1000.**

119. *ācikkha*, **1097.**
*see* brūhi (3, *b*).

120. *ājānamāno*, **1064.**
vijānamāno paṭi°[1] paṭivijjhamāno.

[1] *i.* S^c^.

*id. p. ad* sampajānāsi.
*cp.* maññāmi.

121. *ātapo*, **52.**
vuccati suriya-santāpo.

122. *ātappa*, **1062.**
ussāha ussoḷhi thāma dhiti[1] viriya chanda.

[1] thiti Br.

*id. p. ad* samīhāmi.
*cp.* appamatta chanda.

123. *ādāna-taṇhā*, **1103.**
A. vuccati rūpa-taṇhā=(: taṇhā 1); ādāna-taṇhā ti.
B. kiṃkāraṇā vuccati ādāna-taṇhā?
Tāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ [ādiyanti up° gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti][a], vedanaṃ (ādiyanto *etc.=above*), saññaṃ . . ., saṅkhāre . . ., viññāṇaṃ . . ., gatiṃ=(: *ad* dhātu). . . .
taṅkāraṇā vuccati ādāna-taṇhā.
*cp.* anādānaṃ. *id. p.* [a] *ad* upādiyanti.

124. *ādāna-sattā*, **1104.**
vuccanti ye rūpaṃ ādiyanti . . . (*etc.=preceding* B).

125, *a. Ādicca*, **1097.**
vuccati suriyo.
*b. Ādicca-bandhu*, **1128** (*of* Gotama) **54** (*of* Paccekasambuddha).
Ādicca vuccati suriyo. So Gotamo gottena Bhagavā [Pacceka°] pi Gotamo gottena; Bhagavā pi suriyassa gotta-ñātako gotta-bandhu; tasmā Buddho Ādicca-bandhu.

126. *ādisati*, **1112** (atītaṃ-).
ācikkhati . . . (*etc., see* brūmi 1).
ādissa, ***1018.**

127. *ādīnava* [36] **50** [69].
sandiṭṭhiko[1] dukkha-kkhandho kāma-hetu (°nidānaṃ, °ādhikaraṇaṃ) kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

[1] samparāyiko (*end of* kāmaguṇe).

*cp.* kāmaguṇe; ādīnava-dassāvī: *ad* itar' itarena.

128. *āmantanā*, **40.**
att-attha-mantanā . . . (*etc.*, *see* attha).
āmantayi, ***997.**
N. āmisa: *ad* saṅgo; mār' āmisa: *ad* kusala; āmisa-kiñcikkha-hetu: *ad* musā.
āya, ***978.**
N. āyatana:
ajjhattāni ca bāhirāni ca: *see* ajjhatta;
*as* 2*nd* cariyā *ad* care; *cp.* ubhanta;
*as* dvādas' āyatanani *ad* kusala (*see* rūpa A);
ākās' ānañc'—*etc.*: *see loc. cit.*
ākiñcaññ'—: *ad* ākāsa, vimutta.
āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho: *ad* jāti.
kamm-āyatanaṃ *and* sipp°—: *ad* māna.
āyatiṃ, **49.**

129. *āyana*, **1130.**
vuccati maggo.
āyu, ***1019.**

130. *āyasmā*, **1032** [1034], **1040, 1061, 1096, 1131** [*etc.*].
piya-vacanaṃ garu-vacanaṃ sagārava-sappatissādhi-vacanam etaṃ.

131. *āraddha-viriyo*, **68.**
viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dh° sampadāya, thāmavā daḷha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu.

132. *ārammaṇaṃ*, **1069.**
ālambanaṃ nissayaṃ upa°.
āruhuṃ, ***1014.**
Ālavi-Gotama, **1146.**

133. *āvaseyya*, **1134.**
ācinteyya[1] vindeyya paṭilabheyya, tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ kappeyya.

[1] *om.* T (*for* āvindeyya ?).

āvāraṇaṃ, **66** (*ad* pañc').
*cp.* an°.
āsana, ***981.**

134. *āsavā*, **1100.**

cattāro āsavā: (*see* ogha).

*cp.* anāsava.

*NB.* ime āsavā ti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti, ayaṃ āsava-nirodho ti, ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti: *ad* saṅkhārā, sekhā.

āsasāno, **1090.**

*see* nirāsaṃso.

135, *a*. *āsiṃsanti*, **1046.**

rūpa-paṭilābhaṃ āsiṃsanti,

sadda-paṭilābhaṃ āsiṃsanti (: *etc.* rūpa D) (putta°[1] dāra°[1] dhana° dāsī°[2] dāsa°[2] yasa°[2] issariya°),

khattiya-mahāsāla-kule attabhāva[3]-paṭil° ās° (brāhmaṇa° gahapati°),

Cātummahārājikesu[4] devesu attabhāva-paṭil° ās° . . . (*etc.*, *see* devā)[5] . . .,

Brahmakāyikesu devesu attabhāva-paṭilābhaṃ āsiṃsanti icchanti=.

*id. p. ad* thomenti.

135. *b*. *āsiṃsamāna*, **1044.**

: *same as a in corresponding form.*

[1] *om.* S[c] 1044. [2] *om.* B[r]. [3] attha° B[r] *throughout.* [4] cātumahā° B[r]. [5] *om.* 1046.

136. *āsīna*, **1105, 1136.**

A. nisinno Bhagavā Pāsāṇake[1] cetiye āsīno

"Nagassa[2] passe āsīnaṃ
munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ
sāvakā payirūpāsanti[3]
tevijjā maccu-ppahāyino"[4] *

evam pi Bhagavā āsīno.

B. Aṭha vā Bhagavā sabb' ossukka-paṭipassaddhattā āsīno so[5] vuṭṭhavā so ciṇṇa-caraṇo . . . pe . . . (*see* tiṇṇo):

evaṃ pi Bhagavā āsīno ti.

[1] Paṃsāṇake S[c]. [2] nagarassa S[c]. [3] parir° B[r] T. [4] °ppabharino B[r]. [5] *om.* B[r] S[c]. * S. I, 195.

āsevamāna, **73** (*cp.* ariñcamāno, *No.* 94).
iṅgha, **1052**.

137. *icc-a* (icc-āyasmā), **1032, 1034, 1040, 1043, 1061, 1096, 1131** [*etc.*].
pada-sandhi pada-saṃsaggo pada-pāripurī akkhara-samavāyo byañjana-siliṭṭhatā pad' ānupubba-kam[1] etaṃ.

[1] °tām B[r] S[c].

*id. p. ad* atha, iti, kinc' āpi, hand' āhaṃ.

138. *icc-āsi*, **1084** (+iti bhavissati).
evaṃ kira āsi evaṃ kira bhavissati.

139. *iccheyya*, **35.**
*same as :*
N. *icchati* sādiyati patthayati pihayati abhijappati.
*id. p. ad* abhikaṅkhāmi, abhinandāmi, abhiyāce, āsiṃsanti, nirāsaṃso.
*NB.* iṭṭha kanta manāpa piyarūpa kām' upasañhita rajaniya : *ad* madhura.
icchatha, ***1030.**
N. iñjati calati vedhati pa° sam°.
*ad* aneja.

140. *iñjita*, **1040** [1041] ( : iñjitā na santi).
**1048** ( : n' atthi iñjitaṃ).
taṇh' iñjitaṃ diṭṭh' . . . (*etc.* : taṇhā Vc);
yass' [kass'] ime iñjitā n' atthi=pahīnā=[2].

141. *itar' ītarena*, **42.**
**(a)** so paccekasambuddho santuṭṭho hoti itar' ītarena cīvarena; itar' ītara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca cīvara-hetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito . . . (*etc., see* nissita) . . . ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itar' ītarena-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vam-

bheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati paccekasambuddho porāṇe[1] aggañña ariya-vaṃse ṭṭhito.

(*b*) santuṭṭho hoti itar' ītarena piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . .[2] ⎫ *as*
(*c*) . . . sen' āsanena. . . . ⎬ (*a*).
(*d*) . . . gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi. . . . ⎭

[1] porāṇake S^c^. [2] *quot. in full by* T.—*Cp.* A: III, 146.

142. *iti*, **1094, 1104, 1115, 1130, 61.**
*see* icc' a.
itihāsa, ***1020**; *cp.* brāhmaṇa.
ito, **1062, 1101.**

143. *ittha-bhāva*, **1044.**
ettha attabhāvā 'bhinibbattiṃ (āsiṃsamānā).
ettha khattiyā 'bhinibbattiṃ . . . (*etc., same as* āsiṃsamāna, *omitting* Tusitesu *and* Nimmānaratīsu devesu).

144. (*idaṃ*) (*a*) idaṃ Ps[1]: imaṃ Pārāyanaṃ.
(*b*) imassa Ps[2]: imassa dhamma-pariyāyassa.
ime, **1050, 1059.**

145. *idha*, **1038, 1056, 1060, 1062** [1040, 1043, 1078, 1086, 1097].
imissā diṭṭhiyā (-khantiyā, -ruciyā),
imasmiṃ ādāye (-dhamme, -vinaye, -dhammavinaye[1], -pāvacane, -brahmacariye, -Satthu-sāsane, -attabhāve, -manussaloke).

[1] *om.* B^r^ 1038.

*NB.* idha loke *see* loke.

146. *idh' eva*, **1065.**
imasmiṃ yeva āsane imissā yeva parisāya.

N. iddhi-pādā (cattāro-) *ad* pucchā, Bhagavā, bhāvitatta, sati-paṭṭhāna.

Inda, ***1024.**

N. indriya : *ad* bhāvitatta, mūla-dassāvī;
-paripāka : *ad* jarā; sat-indriya : *ad* sati;
indriyesu-guttadvāra : *ad* kukkucca, care.

147. *iriy°*, **1063** (°amāno), **1097** (°ati).
*see* carati.

148. *iriyā*, **1038.**
cariyā[1] vatti[2] pa° ācara-gocaro vihāro paṭipadā.

[1] *om.* Br. [2] vutti Br Sc.

N. iriyā-patha : *ad* care, sapadāna-cārī.

149. *isayo*, **1043, 1044.**
isi-nāmakā ye keci isi-pabbajjaṃ[1] pabbajitā ājīvikā nigaṇṭhā jaṭilā tāpasā.

[1] pabbajjāya B 1043.

---

150. *isi*, ***1008, *1025, 1126.**
*see* mahesi.

īti, **51.**

N. īti upaddava upasagga : *cp.* anīti, kusala, santāpajāta.

151. *ītihītihaṃ*, **1084.**
īti-kiriyāya[1] paramparāya[1] piṭaka-sampadāya[1] [2]takka-hetu [2]naya-hetu[3] [2]ākāra-parivitakkena diṭṭhi-nijjhāna[4]-khantiyā na[5] sāmaṃ sayaṃ abhiññātaṃ na[5] atta[6]-paccakkhaṃ[7] dhammaṃ.

[1] īti-kirāya na paramparā na paṭika-sampādanena Br Sc *ad* pajānaṃ.
[2] *ins.* na sub pajānaṃ. [3] *om.* Sc 1135.
[4] vijjhāna Br sub pajānaṃ.
[5] *om.* na sub pajānaṃ (Br Sc).
[6] attha Br Sc. [7] -a Br Sc.

*id. p. ad* anītihaṃ, pajānaṃ (1050).

152. *uggahīta*, **1098.**
taṇhā-vasena diṭṭhi-vasena gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttam.
*cp.* ādāna, gahessasi.
ugghaṭṭa-pāda, ***980.**
Ujjeni, ***1011.**
uñcha, ***977.**
uṇṇa, ***1022.**

153. *uṇha.* **52.**
*see* sīta.

154. *uttama*, **1054, 1130.**
*see* mahā; *cp.* dhamm°, nar°, pur°.
uttarā-mukha, **1010.**
utrasta, **986.**
uda, **1090.**
udaka, ***1014.**
udagga, ***994, *995, *1028.**
Udaya, **1105-1111, 1125, *1008.**
uda vā, **1075.**
udāhu, **1075, 1077.**
N. uddesa: *ad* paṭibaddha-citta, saṅkhā.
uddhacca-kukkucca *see* pañc' āvaraṇāni.

155. *uddhaṃ adho* [1122].
*uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ* v' āpi majjhe, **1055** [1103], **1068.**

| (uddhaṃ vuccati ✓) | (adho ti ✓) | (tiriyaṃ v' āpi majjhe ti ✓) |
|---|---|---|
| 1. anāgataṃ | atītaṃ | paccuppannaṃ |
| 2. devaloko | niraya° | manussa° |
| 3. kusala-dhammā | akusala° | abyākata° |
| 4. arūpa-dhātu | kāma° | rūpa° |
| 5. sukhā-vedanā | dukkhā° | adukkha-asukhā° |
| 6. (uddhaṃ) pāda-talā | (adho) kesa-matthakā | vemajjhe |

*This order ad.* 1055. *Order in:*
**1103**: 1, 3, 2, 5, 4, 6.
**1068** S^c: 1, 5, 3, 2, 4, 6.
B^r: — 5, — 2, 4, 6.
*cp.* ubhantaṃ, saṅkhā.

156. *upakkilese*, **66.**
rāgo cittassa upakkileso . . . (*etc.*, *see* rāgo=)
upaddava, **51.**
*cp.* īti.

157, *a. upadhī*, **1050.**
A. dasa upadhi : tanh' ( : taṇhā V, d) (1-5).
āhār' (6).
paṭigh' (7).
catasso upādinnā dhātuyo upadhi (8).
cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni upadhi (9).
cha viññāṇa-kāyā upadhi (10).
sabbam pi dukkhaṃ dukkha-paṭṭhena[1] upadhi ime vuccanti dasa upadhi.

[1] dukkh-attena S^c^.

B. vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṅkhārā ca ; upadhi-pahānaṃ=.
*ad* anūpadhika.

157, *b. upadhiṃ karoti*, **1051** (*and* -na kayirā=kareyya).
tanh' upadhiṃ=(*as* 157, *a* A) karoti=.
upadhi-saṅkhaya, ***992.**
upanissāya, ***978.**
upapanna, **1077.**

158. *upamā*, **1137.**
upanidhā sadisaṃ paṭibhāgo.

159. *uparujjhati*, **1036, 1037.**
nirujjhati vūpasammati atthaṅgacchati paṭippassambhati.
*id. p. ad* atthaṃ paleti, apunabbhava, nirodha, santa.

160. *upallaviṃ*, **1145.**
saṃ°.

161. *upasanta*, **1087, 1099.**
rāgassa upasamitattā nibbāpitattā (upa)santo.
dosassa . . . (*etc.* : rāga I=) santo=.
upasaṅkamma, ***980, *986.**

upasaṃhita, **1132**.
Upasiva, ***1007, 1069-1076, 1124.**

162. *upāgañchuṃ, and upāgamuṃ*, **1126.**
upāgamiṃsu upasaṅkamiṃsu payirupāsiṃsu paripucchiṃsu paripañhiṃsu.
*id. p. ad* upāsita.
*cp.* gacche.

163. *upātivatta*, **55.**
atikkanto sam° vītivatto.

164. *upādiyanti*, **1103, 1104** ( : na upādiyetha).
rūpaṃ n' ādiyeyya na upādiyeyya . . . (*etc.* = ādāna).
vedanaṃ . . . (*etc.*=rūpa G) n' ādiyeyya . . . (*as above*).

165. *upāsita*, **1133.**
āsito up° payir° . . . (*etc.*=upāgañchuṃ).
N. upekkhako sato sampajāno: *ad* bhāvitatta.

166. *upekkhā*, **1107, 67** [73].
yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjh° cittassa samatho[1] cittassa passaddhatā[2] majjhattata[3] cittassa.

[1] *om.* T 1107; citta-samatho S[c] 1107.
[2] citta-ppasadatā S[c] 1107. [3] ajjhattatā S[c] 1107.

*cp.* sati.

167. *upeti*, **1051** [1074].
eti up°[1] upagacchati gaṇhati[2] parāmasati abhinivasati[3].

[1] samup° B[r]. [2] ni° S[c]. [3] avi° B[r] S[c] (*for* adhi°).

*cp.* nissita.
N. upeto sam° upāgato sam° upapanno[1] sam° samannāgato[2].
*id. p. ad* anupassī; brahmacariyavā; padhānavā; sata; satimā; [*etc.*].
uppanno, ***998.**

[1] uppanno S[c]. [2] sampannāgato B[r].

168. *uppanna-ñāṇa*, **55.**

(tassa paccekasambudhassa) ñāṇaṃ uppannaṃ sam nibbattaṃ abhi° pātubhūtaṃ : sabbe saṅkhārā= ñāṇam uppannaṃ=.

*cp.* jāta.

169. *ubhantaṃ* [1040], **1042.**

antā ti :

| (eko anto√) | (dutiyo anto√) | (majjhe√) |
|---|---|---|
| phasso | phassa-samudaya | ph°-nirodho |
| atītaṃ | anāgataṃ | paccuppannaṃ |
| sukha vedanā | dukkha-v° | adukkha-asukha v |
| nāmaṃ | rūpaṃ | viññāṇaṃ |
| cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni | cha bāhirāni āyatanāni. | viññāṇaṃ |
| sakkāyo | sakkāya-samudayo | s°-nirodho. |

*cp.* uddham adho.

ubhaya, **1106, *1007.**

170. *uḷāra*, **53, 58.**

(53 :) uḷāro thāmena balena javena sūrena.

(58 :) uḷāro sīlena samādhinā . . . (*etc.*=sīlakkhandha).

N. ussāho ussolhi : *ad* appamatta, ātappa, chanda, padhānavā.

N. ussukka : *ad* appossukka, āsīna.

ussussati, ***985.**

171. *ūhacca*, **1119.**

sam° uddharitvā uppāṭayitvā[1] sam°[2] pajahitvā=.

[1] uppādiyitvā Sc. [2] *om.* Sc.

172, *a. eka*, **1136, 35** [ : *with* " so paccekasambuddho " *for* Bhagavā *and* " paccekasambodhi " *for* sammā°] [75].

I. Bhagavā.

(1) pabbajjā-saṅkhātena eko.

(2) adutiyaṭṭhena eko.

(3) taṇhā-pahānaṭṭhena eko[1].
(4) ekanta-vīta-rāgo (°doso, °moho, nikkileso) ti eko.
(5) ekāyana-maggaṃ gato ti eko.
(6) ekaṃ anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

II. (1) Kathaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjā-saṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā.

A*. daharo va samāno susukāḷa-keso[2] bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmānaṃ [: akāmakānaṃ D] mātapitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rodantānaṃ [: rud° D] vilapantānaṃ [: *om.* D] ñāti-saṅghaṃ[3] pahāya[3]

B. sabbaṃ ghar'-āvāsa[4]-palibodhaṃ chinditvā puttadāra-palibodhaṃ chinditvā (ñāti° . . ., mitt' āmacca° . . ., sannidhi° . . .) kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā

C. ākiñcana-bhāvaṃ[5] upagantvā[6] eko carati=[ti]: evaṃ Bh. (1).

(2) Kathaṃ Bh. adutiyaṭṭhena eko?
So evaṃ pabbajito samāno arañña°=
eko carati=:
evaṃ Bh. (2).

(3) Kathaṃ Bh. taṇhā-pahānaṭṭhena eko?
So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpī[7] pahitatto[8] viharanto [najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Bodhirukkha-mūle]* mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto[9] Māraṃ sasenakaṃ[10] Namuciṃ[11] pamattabandhuṃ vidhamitvā taṇhaṃ[12] jāliniṃ[12] saritaṃ[12] visattikaṃ pajahi=

"taṇh' ādutiyo puriso
dīghaṃ addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ
ittha-bhāv-aññathā-bhāvaṃ
saṃsāraṃ n' ātivattati
etaṃ ādīnavaṃ ñatvā
taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
evaṃ vītataṇho anādāno
sato bhikkhu paribbajati[13]":†

evaṃ Bh. (3).

(4) Kathaṃ Bh. ekanta-vītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekanta-vītarāgo ti eko; dosassa pahīnattā ekanta-vītadoso ti eko; (mohassa . . . °moho; kilesassa . . . nikkileso):

evaṃ Bh. (4)[14].

(5) Kathaṃ Bh. ekāyana-maggaṃ gato ti eko? Ekāyana-maggo vuccati . . . pe . . . (: magga=) . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

"Ekāyanaṃ jāti-kkhay' antadassī
maggaṃ pajānāti[15] hit' ānukampī[16]
etena[16] maggena[16] tariṃsu pubbe
tarissanti c' eva[17] taranti oghan ti"‡

evaṃ Bh. (5).

(6) Kathaṃ Bh. ekaṃ anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko?

Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā= Bhagavā tena bodhi-ñāṇena "sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā" ti bujjhi . . . (*etc.*=saṅkhārā)[18].

Atha vā: yaṃ bujjhitabbaṃ=sabbaṃ taṃ tena bodhi-ñāṇena bujjhi=:

evaṃ Bh. (6).

---

[1] *om.* Sc 1136.
[2] °kesena Sc.
[3] ñātisabbasānaṃ Sc.
[4] Mārāvāsa T.
[5] °Bhagavaṃ Sc.
[6] °gantvāna Sc.
[7] yātāpī T.
[8] pahīnatta Sc.
[9] pahanto Sc 1136.
[10] sasenaṃ T.
[11] Namucinaṃ Sc Mamuciṃ T 35.
[12] taṇhālanissitaṃ Sc 1136.
[13] pabbaje ti Sc.
[14] *om.* 1136.
[15] jānāti T.
[16] *om.* T 35.
[17] yeva Sc.
[18] *ad* 1136 *as* "pe," *ad* 35 *in full.*

*id. p.* I 4-6: *ad* Buddha; A: *cp.* D. I, 115; B—C: *ad* kāsāya-vattho *and* pahāya (~pabbajitvā).

*Note:* * *not ad.* 35. † =A. II, 10. ‡ =S V.168.

172*b*, *eka*, **1069.**

puggalo vā me dutiyo n' atthi [dhammo vā me dutiyo n' atthi][a], yaṃ vā puggalaṃ nissāya dhammaṃ vā nissāya mahantaṃ kām' oghaṃ= tareyyaṃ=.

[a] *om.* Br.

N. eka vokāra (catu° pañca°) *see* bhava.
eka dve . . . *see* tayo, *and cp.* dutiya.
ekamantaṃ, ***1017.**
ekaṃsa, ***1027.**

173. (*etaṃ*) (*a*) (*etad) etaṃ, **1087**: amataṃ nibbānaṃ.
(*b*) etaṃ, **1036**: yaṃ pucchiyāmi=
(*c*) **1115**: taṃ.
(*d*) ete [*1001], **1126**: soḷasa pārāyaniyā brāhmaṇā.
(*e*) etesu, **1055**: ācikkhitesu=.

174. *ettha* [*989] [1037], **1149** [61].
nibbāne.
etha, ***997.**
enaṃ, ***980, *981, *1010, 1114.**

175. *evaṃ*, **1074, 1134.**
opamma-sampaṭipādanaṃ.
evaṃ evaṃ, **1115.**
evaṃ cittassa, ***985.**
evaṃ pi, **1134.**
evaṃ vihārī, **1056.**
esa, **1052, 1147.**
N. esanti gavesanti pariyesanti.
*ad* akappayiṃsu, appamatta, pasuta, mahesi.

176. *okañjahaṃ*, **1101.**
rūpa-dhātuyā yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā ye upāyupadānā cetaso adhiṭṭhān' ābhinives' ānusayā: te Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā=[1], tasmā Buddho akañjaho; vedanā-dhātuyā

. . . (*etc.*: rūpa G 1-5) yo chando . . . (*etc.*= *above*).
Okkāka-rājā, ***991.**

177. *okkhitta-cakkhu*, **63.**

I. Kathaṃ khitta-cakkhu hoti ?

(*a*) Idh' ekacco bhikkhu[1] cakkhu-lolo[2] cakkhu-loliyena samannāgato hoti: adiṭṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti [ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ (nagarena . . . raṭṭhena . . . janapadena . . .) dīghacārikaṃ anvattha-cārikaṃ anuyutto hoti][a] rūpa-dassanāya: evam pi khittacakkhu hoti.

(*b*) Atha vā: bhikkhu antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento (rathaṃ[2] . . ., pattiṃ . . ., kumārake . . ., kumārikāyo . . ., itthiyo . . ., purise . . ., antarāpaṇaṃ . . ., gharamukhāni . . .) uddham adho disā vidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati: evam pi khittacakkhu hoti.

(*c*) Atha vā: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimitta-ggāhī hoti anubyañjana-ggāhī. Yatv' ādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ n' āpajjati: evam pi kh° hoti.

(*d*) Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkā-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti; seyyathīdaṃ: nacca-gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūṇaṃ Sobha-nagarakaṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ [dhop° D] hatthi-yuddhaṃ (assa° mahisa° usabha° meṇḍaka°[3] kukkuṭa° vaṭṭaka° daṇḍa°[4] muṭṭhi°) nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balag-

gaṃ senā-byūhaṃ[5] anīka-dassanaṃ iti vā iti. Evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyutto hoti: evam pi kh° hoti.

II. Kathaṃ okkhitta-cakkhu hoti?
(*a*) idha bhikkhu *na* cakkhu-lolo[2] . . . (*etc.*=I, *a-d*) (*in opposite form*) . . . anīkadassanaṃ iti. Evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti: evam pi okkhitta-cakkhu hoti.

[1] *om.* T. [2] *om.* Sc.
[3] meṇḍa° T. [4] daṇḍaka° Sc.
[5] -viyūha Sc.

*id. p.* *a*: *ad* pādalolo (*with om. of* anvatthacār°)
*c*: *ad* guttindriyo, *cp.* D. I, 70.
*d*: D. I, 6 [Sc T *om.* aja-yuddhaṃ].

178. *ogha*, **1052, 1059, 1064, 1069, 1070, 1092.**
kām'-ogha bhav'ogha diṭṭh° avijj°.
*id. p.*: āsavā (: cattāro āsavā . . .) *and* an° (: te āsavā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā=[1], tasmā Buddho anāsavo).

179. *ogha-tiṇṇa*, **1082, 1101, 1145.**
Bhagavā kam' oghaṃ tiṇṇo . . . (*etc.*=ogha) sabbasaṃsārapathaṃ tiṇṇo=, so vuṭṭhavā so cinnacaraṇo . . . pe . . . (*see* tiṇṇo *No.* 284, A-D) . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti.
*cp.* anogha-tiṇṇa.

180. *ogh' ātiga*, **1096.**
ogh' ātigaṃ ogh' atikkantaṃ (°sam°, vītivattaṃ).

N. omaka: *ad* appa-dassa; paritta-pañño.

181. *oropayitvā*, **44.**
oropetvā samoropayitvā[1] nikkhipitvā[2] paṭippassambhayitvā[3].

[1] *om.* T. [2] *om. ad* 64. [3] paṭisam° Sc.

*id. p.* ohāravitvā.

182. *ovadeyya*, **1051.**
anusāseyya.

183. *ohārayitvā*, **64.**
*see* oropayitvā.

184. *kaṅkhā*, ***1021, *1025, 1149,** [58].
*see* akaṅkho.
*cp.* abhikaṅkhāmi.

185. *kaṅkhīnaṃ* (paṭijānataṃ), **1148.**
sakaṅkhā āgantvā nikkaṅkhā sampajjanti, **salekhā** āgantvā nillekhā sampajjanti, (sadvelhakā~**nid**velhakā, savicikicchā[1]~nibbecikicchā, **sarāgā~** vītarāgā, sadosā~vītadosā, samohā~**vītamohā**, sakilesā~nikkilesā).

[1] save° T.

186. *kacci ssu*, **1045, 1079.**
saṃsaya-pucchā vimati° dvelhaka° anekaṃsa°; evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kiṃ nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho.
*id. p. ad* kathaṃ nu; kathaṃ su; kuto nu; tiṭṭhe nu.
*cp.* pucchā.

187. *kañci*, **1064.**
khattiyaṃ (vā)=.
**katañjali, 1023.**

188. *katakicco*, **1105.**
Buddhassa Bhagavato kicc-ā-kiccaṃ karaṇiyā karaṇiyaṃ pahīnaṃ=[1], tasmā Buddho kata-kicco.
"Yassa ca[1] visaṭā[1] n' atthi
chinna-sotassa bhikkhuno
kicc-ā-kiccaṃ pahīnassa
pariḷāho na vijjatī ti."*

[1] paripatā T. * Sn. 715.

katama, ***995.**
kat-āvakāsa, ***1030, *1031.**

kati, ***1018.**
katvā, ***1010, *1027.**
katham, ***999.**

189. {*kathaṃ nu*, **1052.**
{*kathāṃ su*, **1077.**
*see* kacci ssu.

190. *kathaṅkathā*, **1063** [1064] [1088].
vuccanti vicikicchā dukkhe kaṅkhā . . . (*etc.*= akaṅkho).
*cp.* kathā.

191. *kathaṅkathiṃ*, **1064.**
puggalaṃ sakaṅkhaṃ sakhilaṃ sadvelhakaṃ savicikicchaṃ.

192. *kathā*, **1070.**
Atha vā: dvattiṃsāya tiracchānayoni-kathā.
*id. p. with* battiṃsa *for* dvatt°: *ad* pādalolo; vāc' ābhilāpo.
*cp.* dutiya, *and* D. I, 7.
N. kathemi bhaṇāmi dīpayāmi vohārami
(~kathesi . . .): *ad* vadāmi, *etc.*
kathīyati bhaṇīyati, dīpīyati, voharīyati: *ad* vuccati.
katheyya dīpeyya vohareyya: *ad* bhaṇe.
(~katheyyuṃ . . .): *ad* vadeyyuṃ (s. vajjuṃ).
kattha, **1036.**
Kapilavatthu, ***991, *1012.**
kappa, ***1007, 1092-1095, 1125.**
kappa: *see* khagga-visāna.

193. *kappañjahaṃ*, **1101.**
dve kappā . . . (*etc.*=taṇhā, III.)
. . . tasmā Buddho kappañjaho.
N. kamma: *see* dukkha, parāyana.
-ābhisaṅkhāra: *ad* ākiñcañña-sambhava, tiṭṭhantaṃ, Māra.
-karaṇa: *ad* kāmaguṇe, vihaññamāne, dukkha, III.
-bhava *and* paṭisandhiko punabbhavo: *ad* bhava.

*cp.* kāya-kamma; yathā-kamm-ūpage satte: *ad* cakkhumā.

194. *kammāraputta*, **48.**
vuccati suvaṇṇakāro.

195. *kar*: (*a*) kayirā, **1051**: kareyya.
(*b*) karo(ti), **1051**
(*c*) karo(hi), **1062** } jāneti saññ°[1] nibbatteti abhi°.

[1] *ins. wrongly*: upaṭṭhapehi B^r S^c 1062.

*id. p. ad* paññakappī, samīhāmi.
(*d*) akāsi, **1068** (mā' kāsi).
mā jānesi . . . (*etc.*=karohi) pajahi=.
*id. p. ad* mā 'hu.
karuṇa, **73.**

196. *karuṇāyamāno*, **1065.**
anuddayamāno anurakkhamāno anuggaṇh° anukamp°.
kalīra, **38.**

197. *kasāva*, **56.**
rāgo kasāvo . . . (*etc.*=rāgo I).

198. *kānana*, **1134.**
vanasaṇḍa.

N. kāma: kām' ogha: *see* ogha.
kāma-(bhava-, vibhava-) taṇhā: s. taṇhā II.
kāma-(rūpa-, arūpa-) dhātu: s. dhātu.
kāma-(rūpa-, arūpa-) bhava: s. dhātu.
kāma-pasuta: s. pasuta.
kāma-rāga: s. saññojana.
kāma-rāga-ratta: *ad* v. 51.
kāma, rāga, saññā: s. akāmakāmī.
kāma-vitakka: s. takka.

N. kāmaguṇā:
A. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:*
Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?
1. Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā=,

2. sota-viññeyya saddā iṭṭhā=
. . . (*etc.*: rūpa D).
ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

B. mīlha[1]-sukhaṃ puthujjana-sukhaṃ anariya-sukhaṃ na sevitabbaṃ na bhajitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahuli-kātabbaṃ bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassā ti vadāmi.

[1] suvummīlha° S[c]. * =M. I, 85.

*id. p. ad* madhura; A *ad* kāma-sukhaṃ.

199. *kāmaguṇesu ādīnavo,* **50** [51].
vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:* ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo?

1 (*a*) Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sipp' uṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti,
(*b*) yadi muddāya, yadi gaṇanāya[1] (-sankhāya[2], -kasiyā, -vaṇijjāya[3], -gorakkhena, -issaṭṭhena, -rāja-porisena, -sipp' āyatanena[4]) sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsa=samphassehi samphassamāno[5] khuppipāsāya mīyyamāno:
(*c*) ayaṃ bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo=.

2 (*a*) Tassa[3] ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā n' ābhinippajjanti.
(*b*) So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati:
(*c*) "Moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo" ti:
(*d*) ayaṃ pi bhikkhave . . . (=1, *c*).

3 (*a*) Tassa ce bhikkhave . . . (=2, *a*).
(*b*) So tesaṃ bhogānaṃ ārakkh' ādhikaraṇaṃ dukkha[6]-domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: "Kin ti me bhogā n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na[3] aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun" ti.

(*c*) Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti . . . (=*b*) [*cp.* S. I, 90].
(*d*) So socati . . . (=2, *b*).
(*e*) " Yam pi me ahosi tam pi no n' atthī ti " :
(*f*) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, *c*).
4 (*a*) Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāma-hetu (-nidānaṃ -adhikaraṇaṃ) kāmānaṃ eva hetu :
(*b*) rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi [khattiyehi vivadanti (brāhmaṇā~, gahapati~) mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātarā vivadati, pitā pi puttena v°, putto pi pitarā v°, bhātā pi bhaginiyā v°, bhaginī pi bhātarā v°, sahāyo pi sahāyena v°.
(*c*) Te tattha kalaha-vivād' āpannā pāṇihi pi upakkamanti]† leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti satthehi[3] pi[3] upakk°[3].
(*d*) Te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti[7] maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ :
(*e*) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, *c*).
5 (*a*) Puna ca paraṃ . . . (=4, *a*).
(*b*) asi-cammaṃ gahetvā, dhanu-kalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhato viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ[8] pakkhandanti usūsu[9] pi khippamānesu sattīsu pi khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotayantesu.
(*c*) Te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti sattihi[10] pi vijjhanti asinā sīsaṃ chindanti.
(*d*) Te tattha . . . (=4, *d*) :
(*e*) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, *c*) :
6 (*a*) Puna ca paraṃ . . . (=4, *a*).
(*b*) asi-cammaṃ gahetvā, dhanu-kalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā upakāriyo pakkhandanti . . . (*etc.* =5, *b*).
(*c*) te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti satthihi[10] pi vijjhanti chakaṇaṭiyā[11] pi osiñcanti abhivaggena pi omaddanti asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti.
(*d*) Te tattha . . . (=4, *d*) :
(*e*) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, *c*).
7 (*a*) Puna ca paraṃ . . . (=4, *a*).

(*b*) sandhim[12] pi[13] chindanti, nillopam[3] pi niharanti[14] ekāgārikaṃ pi karonti, paripanthe[3] pi tiṭṭhanti paradāram pi gacchanti,
(*c*) tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividha-kamma-karaṇā kārenti . . . (*etc.*, *see* vihaññamāne) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti.
(*d*) Te tattha . . . (=4, *d*):
(*e*) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, *c*).
8 (*a*) puna ca paraṃ . . . (=4, *a*).
(*b*) kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti (vācāya°, manasā°).
(*c*) te kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā (vācāya°, manasā°).
(*d*) kāyassa bhedā . . . (*etc.*: kāya).
(*e*) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, *c*) (*with* samparāyiko *for* sandiṭṭhiko *in* ādīnava-passus).

[1] gaṇanā Sc.
[2] saṅkhānena Sc M.
[3] *om.* Sc.
[4] sippaññatarena Sc M.
[5] rissamāno T.M.
[6] °aṃ Sc.
[7] gacch° Sc.
[8] sakkaṃbhāmaṃ Sc.
[9] lissu Sc
[10] sattiyā Sc M.
[11] chakkāṭiyā Sc, pakkaṭṭhiyā M.
[12] saṇḍamacitti Sc.
[13] hi Sc.
[14] haranti Sc, M.
* M I.85 *sq.*
† passus (=1 *line*) *om.* Sc.

200. *kāma-cchanda*, **1106.**
yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāma-rāgo . . . (*etc.*= chando A) kām' ogho kāma-yogo kām' upādānaṃ kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ.
*id. p.*: *ad* kāmā (*infra*).
*NB.* kāmachanda-nīvaraṇa: *ad* parissayā.
kāma-bhava, **1059.**

201. *kāma-sukha*, **59.**
*see* kāmaguṇā A.

202. *kāmā*, **1039, 1041** [1046], **1059, 1070, 1071** [1088], **1097, 1098, 50, 60.**
uddānato[1] dve kāmā: vatthu-kāmā ca kilesa-kāmā ca.

A. Katame vatthu-kāmā ?
Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā . . . (*etc.*=lepo A), yaṃ kiñci rajaniyaṃ vatthu vatthu-kāmā. Api ca atīta-kāmā (anāgata° paccuppanna°), ajjhattā-kāmā (bahiddhā° ajjhatta-bahiddhā°), hīnā kāmā (majjhimā° paṇītā°), apāyikā kāmā (manusikā° dibbā°), paccuppaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitākāmā, paranimmitā[2] k°, pariggahitā k°, apariggahitā k°, mamāyitā k°, amamāyitā k°; sabbe pi kām' āvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūp' āvacarā (. . . arūp' āvacarā) dhammā taṇhā-vatthukā taṇh' ārammaṇā kāmaniy' atthena rajaniy'[3] atthena kāmā:
ime vuccantivatthu-kāmā.
B. Katame kilesa-kāmā ?
Chando kāmo rāgo kāmo chandarāgo kāmo saṅkappo kāmo rāgo kāmo saṅkapparāgo[4] kāmo yo kāmesu kāma-cchando=
"Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ
saṅkappā kāma jāyasi[5]
na taṃ saṅkappayissami
evaṃ kāmaṃ na hohisī"[6] ti*
ime vuccanti kilesa-kāmā.

[1] udānato B[r] S[c] passim. [2] *om.* S[c]
[3] madaniy' S[c]; raj°+mad° MN. [4] *om.* B[r].
[5] jāyanti S[c]. [6] hoti S[c].
* J. III, 450.

203. *kāya* [1144], **1113** (sabba-kāya-ppahāyino).
sabbo tassa sapaṭisandhiko[1] rūpa-kāyo pahīno tadaṅga[2]-samatikkamma vikkhambhana[3]-ppahānena pahīno tassa rūpa-kāyo.

[1] paṭippassadhiko S[c]. [2] sadaṅga T.
[3] titikkhambhana° S[c].

*id. p. ad* nāmakāya.

N. *kāya* : (*a*) kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati : *ad* kāmaguṇesu 8d. ; cakkhumā 2 ; tiṭṭhantam (*with following* tiracchānayoni *etc.*) ; dukkha III.

(*b*) kāyena, vācāya, cittena } *ad* namassāmi ; sapadāna-cārī.

(*c*) kāya-, vacī, mano- } daṇḍa : *q.v.*; kamma {asuci-manussā, cakkhumā.}; duccarita : *q.v.*
moneyya : *q.v.*
sucarita— : daḷha-nikkamo ; kukkucca.

(*d*) kāya, sīla, citta, paññā : *ad* Bhagavā.

204. *kāraṇatthā*, **75.**
att-attha-karaṇā . . . (*etc.* : *see* attha).
kāle, **73.**

205. *kāsāya-vattho*, **64** (+abhinikkhamitvā).
so paccekasambuddho ghar' āvāsa-palibodhaṃ chinditvā . . . (*etc.* : eka B).

206, *a*. *kiñcanaṃ*, **1104** [1122 ?].
kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanā-gataṃ . . . (*etc.*, rūpa G).

206, *b*. *kiñcanaṃ*, **1098** [1099].
rāga-kiñcanaṃ dosa° . . . (*etc.* : rāga=).
*cp.* akiñcana.

207, *a*. *kittayissāmi*, **1053, 1132** ; *and kittita*, **1057.**
*see* brūmi (4, 5).

208. (*kiṃ*) [1032, 1034, *etc.*].
(*a*) kiñci, **1122** : att' attho . . . (attho=).
(*b*) kiñc' āpi, **1080** : padasandhi . . . (*etc.*, *see* icc-a).
(*c*) kissa hetu, **1131** : *see* tasmā.
**kiṃ nissita, 1043.**
**ki 'ssa, 1032.**
**kena, 1032, 1034.**

N. ***kilesa*** *: see* **taṇhā ; rāga.**
**(*a*) kilesā khandhā abhisaṅkhārā :** ***ad*** **anītika, apāraṃ, upadhi, maccudheyyā, vādapathā.**

(*b*) dukkhā, kilese, magga, nirodha: *ad* dukkha.
(*c*) vatthu-kāmā, kilesa-kāmā: *ad* kāmā.

209. *kīdiso*, **1088** [vimokkho tassa-].
kiṃ saṇṭhito kiṃ pakāro kiṃ paṭibhāgo[1] [vimokkho] icchitabbo.

[1] paṭibhāvito S^c, paṭilābho B^r *ad* ñāṇa.

*id. p. ad* ñāṇa.

210. *kukkuccaṃ*, **1106.**
I. hattha-kukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ,
(pāda . . ., hattha-pāda . . .),
akappiye kappiya-saññitā
kappiye akappiya-saññitā,
(avajje vajja°, vajje avajja°);
yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ kukkuccāyanā kukkuccāyitattaṃ cetaso vippaṭissāro mano-vilekho: idaṃ vuccati kukkuccaṃ.
II. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippatisāro mano-vilekho:
katattā[1] ca akatattā[1] ca uppajjati . . . (*as above*),
kataṃ me kāya-duccaritaṃ akataṃ me k°-sucaritaṃ
(vacī-ducc°[2]~sucaritaṃ; mano-ducc°~suc°),
kato me pāṇ' ātipāto akatā me pāṇ' ātipāta-veramaṇī
. . . (*etc., see* sīla 1-7~veramaṇī, 8~an° 9~a° 10 sammā°),
uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro mano-vilekho. Evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati . . . (*etc.=above*).
III. Atha vā: sīlesū pi[3] na paripūrikārī ti uppajjati . . . (*etc., as* II.).
indriyesu aguttadvāro ti . . ., jāgariye ananuyutto ti . . ., na sati-sampajaññena samannāgato ti . . . , abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā=ti . . . [dukkhaṃ me apariññātaṃ, samudayo me appa-

hīno, maggo me abhāvito, nirodho me asacchikato ti]c uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso-vippaṭisāro mano-vilekho.

[1] kaṭatta (*etc.*) Sc. [2] *om.* Br Sc. [3] sīlesumhi Br.

*NB.* c *see* dukkha IIb. *id. p.* I.=Dhs. 1160.

211. *kuto nu*, **1049.**
*see* kacci ssu.

212. *kubbanaka*, **1134.**
ritta-vanaka[1] appa-bhakkha app' odaka.

[1] rittaka app(h)ala Sc [parittavana Pj.].

213. *kule kule*, **65** (+appaṭibaddha-citto).
kula-palibodhena appaṭibaddha-citto (gaṇe-palib° . . . *etc.*, *see* visattikā *ad* taṇhā IV).
N. kule gaṇe āvāse . . . *see* visattikā (taṇhā IV) rūpa, appaṭibaddha-citto.
kul' ūpaka : *ad* paṭibaddha-citto.

214. *kusala*, ***981, 1039** (+sabba-dhammānaṃ), **1078** (*only pt.* III).
I. sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ . . . (*etc.* : saṅkhārā=) :
evam pi kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ.
II. Atha vā : (1-7) aniccato [dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato]a aghato ābādhato ;[1] (8-14) parato paralokato[2] ītito upaddavato asātato[3] bhayato[3] upasaggato ; (15-21) calato[1] pabhaṅguto[4] addhuvato [atāṇa aleṇato asaraṇato asaraṇi-bhūtato]b ; (22-28) rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāma-dhammato asārato[5] ; (29-35) aghamūlato[6], vadhakato[7] bhavato[8] vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato[9] mārāmisato ; (36-42) jātidhammato (jarā . . .° *etc.* : jāti 1-5), saṅkilesa[10]-dhammato[1] samudayato[11] c(+atthaṅgamato anassādato ādīnavato anissaraṇato) : evam pi kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ.

III. Atha vā: khandha-kusalo (dhātu° āyatana°), paṭicca-samuppāda-kusalo, sati-paṭṭhāna-kusalo . . . (*etc.*: satipaṭṭhāna=): evam pi kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ.

IV. [d]Atha vā: sabba-dhammā vuccanti dvādas' āyatanāni: cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ ca sotañ ca saddo ca . . . (*etc.*: rūpa A); yato ca ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu chanda-rāgo pahīno hoti . . . (*etc.*: pahīna=[1]): etthāvatā pi kusalo sabbadhammānan ti.

[1] *om.* S[c] 1039. [2] palokato T.
[3] *om.* S[c] B[r]. [4] pathaṅguto T.
[5] asāraṇato B[r] 1070; asārakato B[r] 1039; B[r] S[c] 1083; T.
[6] aghaṭato S[c] 1039; aghamūlakato B[r] S[c] 1083.
[7] vaddhato S[c] 1039.
[8] bhavakato S[c] 1070; *om.* B[r] T S[c].
[9] saṅkhato S[c] 1039. [10] saṅkilesika B[r] 1083.
[11] samudaya-dhammato S[c] 1083; B[r] S[c] 1070.

*id. p.* II. (dvācattālīsa ākārā) *ad*: ajjhattañ ca bahiddhañ ca; ākiñcañña; cakkhumā 4, *c*; tattha 1115; pariññā; saṅkhāya; *in part*: suññato C.

*cp.* [a] *ad* roga. [b] *ad* atāṇa. [c] *ad* samudaya. [d] *ad* sabba-dhammā.

N. kusala~akusala: *ad* uddhaṃ, pucchā, mūladassāvī.
kusala-dhammā: *ad* sammā-paṭipadā.
akusala-mūlāni: *ad* jappā.
akusal' ābhisaṅkhārā: *ad* rāga.
Kusināra, ***1012.**
kuhaka, ***984, *987.**

N. kuhana lapana . . . *ad* avajja (anavajja-bhojī) kuhana-vatthu: *ad* nikkuho.

215. *kuhiñ ci*, **1048.**
kismiñ ci kattha ci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā.
*id. p.*: *ad* kvaci (*but* kiṃhi ci *for* kismiñ ci)
ketubha: sa°.

N. kevala: *ad* vedagū; kevalī: *ad* tiṇṇa; kevaliyo: *ad* brāhmaṇa.

N. kesa-massu: *ad* eka; *conclusion of* suttantas.
kesa-mālā gandhā . . .: *ad* gihi-byañjanāni.
kesa-mukkaṃ akkhi . . .: *ad* saṃsagga.
ko (atha+), **1047, 1024.**
kovilāra, **44.**
Kosala-mandira, ***996**; Kosalā, ***976.**
Kosambi, ***1012.**

216. *kvaci*, **1137.**
*see* kuhiñ ci.

217. *khagga-visāṇa-kappo*, **35** (eko care-).
(*a*) yathā khaggassa nāma visāṇaṃ ekaṃ hoti adutiyaṃ, evaṃ eva paccekasambuddho takkappo tassadiso tappaṭibhāgo; (*b*) yathā atiloṇaṃ vuccati loṇa-kappo, atitittikaṃ vuccati titti-kappo (atimadhuraṃ~madhura°, ati-uṇhaṃ~aggi°, atisītalaṃ~hima°, mahā-udaka-kkhandho~samudda°, mah' ābhiññā-balappatto sāvako~satthu°): evaṃ so paccekasambuddho takkappo=(: *above*) *eko* adutiyo muttabandhano sammā loke carati=.

218. *khattiyā*, **1043.** (A *only*.)
A. ye keci khattiya-jātikā.
(N) B. (1) khattiyo vā. (2) brāhmaṇo vā. (3) vesso vā. (4) suddo vā. (5) gahaṭṭho vā. (6) pabbajito vā. (7) devo vā. (8) manusso vā.
*ad* yo (*No.* 534); saṅkhā.
*and*~: khatiyā ca: *ad* janā; te 1058; puthu.
khattiye ca: ye 1058.
khattiyaṃ vā: kañci 1064.
*without* ca *or* vā: khattiyānaṃ . . . *ad* tesaṃ, 1102.
*Nos.* 1-6 *only*: *ad* pucchā.
*Nos.* 1-4 *only*: *ad* pañhān' antakaro.
C. khattiya-mahāsāla-kule. . . .
*see* āsiṃsamāna.
*cp. also*: cakkhumā S. 3.

N. khanti: *see* diṭṭhi, ītihītihaṃ.

N. *khandha:* khandha - dhātu - āyatana: *see* dhātu; khandha-pariyante (dhātu°, āyatana°): saṅkhāta-dhammā.

khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo: s. jāti.

upādāna-kkhandhā (pañca): s. saṅkhārā.

*cp.* vayo-kkhandho, viññāṇa° (*ad* mano), sañjāta°, sīla°.

219. *khiḍḍā*, **41, 59** (+ratī).

dve khiḍḍā: kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

A. Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā?

Hatthīhi pi kīḷanti, assehi pi kīḷanti (rathehi, dhanūhi[1], aṭṭhapadehi, dasapadehi[2], ākāsehi, parihārapathehi, santikāya,[3], khalikāya, ghaṭikāya, salāka-bhattena, akkhena, paṅkacirena[4], vaṅkakena, mokkhacikāya, ciṅgulakena, pattāḷhakena, rathakena, dhanukena, akkharikāya, manesikāya, yathāvajjena): ayaṃ kāyikā khiḍḍā.

B. Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā?

Mukha-bheriyaṃ (°aḷambaraṃ[5], °deṇḍimakaṃ[6], °valimakaṃ[7], °bheruḷakaṃ[8], °daddarikaṃ) nāṭikaṃ, lāsaṃ, gītaṃ, davakammaṃ[9]: ayaṃ vuccati vācasikā khiḍḍā.

[1] raḷūhi (*for* daḷhūhi?) *ins.* Sc; tharūhi *ins.* Sn. A, 86 *in same context.*
[2] *om.* Sc.
[3] santiṅgikāya Sc.
[4] paṅgunarena Sc [paṅgacirena D].
[5] aḷambadaṃ T alambūraṃ Sc.
[6] diddimakaṃ Sc.
[7] galikaṃ Sc.
[8] nelakaṃ Sc.
[9] davakampanaṃ Sc.

*id. p.* A=D. I, 6.

220. *khittā*, **1074.**

uk° nuṇṇā pa°[1] khambhitā vi°[2].

[1] *om.* Sc.
[2] *om.* Br.

khippa, *998.

**221.** ***khudā*, 52.**
vuccati chātako[1].

[1] padhātuko S^c (*for* cahātako).

**222.** ***khemato*, 1098.**
tāṇato=
N. khemanta-bhūmi (: nibbāna): *ad* Satthā.
N. (*a*) *gacchati* tiṭṭhati nisīdati seyyaṃ kappeti.
(*b*) gāmaṃ pindāya pavisati, paṭikkamati, raho nisīdati, caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, carati=.
*a* : *ad v.* 1119; nikkuho; paribhaje.
*a+b* : *ad* arañña; eka.
*cp.* paribhaje.

**223.** *gacche*, **1129** *and gaccheyya*, **1130**, Ps.
gaccheyya adhi° phuseyya sacchikareyya.
*id. p. ad* gamiss- {āmi / asi.
*cp.* jānāti; patti; bujjhitabba.

**224.** *gaṇḍa* [51 : *q.v.*], **61.**
*see* saṅga.
*cp.* kusala, dukkha, roga.
gati, ***1001.**
N. *gati* upapatti paṭisandhi . . . : *see* dhātu.
*gati*-parāyaṇa : *ad* dīpa.
*gati* bhav-ā-bhavo cuti ca uppatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo [: gedho S^c 1093] ca jāti ca jarā ca maraṇañ ca : *ad* sara.
gato~patto : anta° : *ad* vedagū.
pāraṃ° : *ad* pāraṃ.
(gam): gato, ***1020**; gantvā, ***995**; gantvāna, ***993**, ***998**; agama, ***976.**
gatta, ***1001**, ***1017**, ***1019.**
gamane, **40.**

**225.** {*gamissāmi* [1064 : Sn. *for* samīhāmi]. **1149.** / *gamissasi*, **1146.**}
*see* gacche.

226. *gahaṭṭhā*, **43** (gharaṃ āvasanti).
idh' ekacce gahaṭṭhā pi hatthimhi pi diyyamāne, rathe pi diyyamāne (khette . . . *etc.*: lepo=) . . . na suṇanti . . . (*etc.*: dussaṅgaha, B).
*cp.* dussaṅgaha.

227. *gahessasi*, **1099** (na+).
(*a*) taṇhā-vasena diṭṭhi-vasena na gahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi na nandissasi[1] n' ābhinandissasi na ajjhosissasi; (*b*) abhinandanaṃ abhivadanaṃ[2] ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ (*c*) pajahissasi=.

[1] ati° S^c. [2] *om.* S^c.

*id. p.* (*b, c*) *ad* ajjhattaṃ.
*cp.* uggahīta.
gāma, ***978**, ***995** (+nigama, *etc.*).
N. gāma nigama nagara raṭṭha janapada: *ad* okkhittacakkhu, dukkha, dutiyo [*om.* raṭṭha], lepo [*om.* raṭṭha].
gira, **1132.**

228. *gihi-bandhanāni*, **44.**
vuccanti puttā ca dāsī ca . . . (*etc.*: lepo B).

229. *gihi-byañjanāni*, **44**, **64.**
vuccanti
A. kesā ca massu ca mālā ca (gandhā, vilepanaṃ, ābharaṇaṃ[1], pilandanaṃ, vatthañ[2], pārupanañ[3], veṭṭhanañ);
B. ucchādanañ ca parimaddanañ ca nahāpanaṃ sambhāhanaṃ[4] ādāsaṃ[5] añjanaṃ mālā vilepanaṃ mukha-cuṇṇakaṃ mukha-lepanaṃ[6] hattha-bandhaṃ[7] sikhā-bandhaṃ[8] daṇḍaṃ nāḷikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ upāhanā[9] uṇhīsaṃ maṇi[10] vālavījani odatāni[11] vatthāni dīgharasāni[12].

[1] *om.* S^c. [2] ratthañ T 44.
[3] sārāsanañ S^c 59; pāsādanañ T 59.
[4] sambhāpanaṃ S^c [sambāhanaṃ D].

[5] āgamanaṃ S^c 59. [6] °lepaṃ T.
[7] °anaṃ T. [8] visikkhā° 59.
[9] vicitrūpāhanā S^c [citrūp° D]. [10] *om.* T 59.
[11] vod° T 44. [12] °rassāni S^c T 44, 64 [dasāni D].

*id. p.* A+B *ad* vibhūsā.
B: D. I, 7.

230. *guttindriya*, **63.**
so paccekasambuddho cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . .
(*etc.*: *see* okkhitta-cakkhu).

231. *gedha*, **1098** [1100: vīta° *q.v.*] [65: *see* rasesu, *No.* 540].
vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā II[1]).
*id. p. as introduction to* abhigijjheyya *and* vītagedho.
*cp.* jappā, chanda.
gocara, **39.**
Gotama, **1057, 1117, 1136.**

232. *Gotama-sāsana*, **1084, 1143.**
Buddha-sāsana (Jina° Tathāgata° Arahanta°).
*cp.* bhūripañňāṇo.
gotta, ***1004, *1018, *1019.**
Godhāvarī-kule, ***977.**
Gonaddha, ***1011.**

233. *ghaṭṭenti*, **48.**
saṅ°.
ghamma, ***1014.**
ghara, **43** (*ad* gahaṭṭhā).

234. *cakkhu*, **1142.**
cakkhunā puriso ālokeyya rūpagatāni.

235. *cakkhumā*, ***992, *993, *1028, 1116, 1128.**
Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā:
1. maṃsa-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā. 2. dibbena[1] c°
. . . 3. paññā-c°. . . . 4. buddha-c°. . . .
5. samanta-c°. . . .
1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsa-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā?
(*a*) Maṃsa-cakkhumhi[2] Bhagavato pañca-vaṇṇaṃ
saṃvijjati: nīlo ca vaṇṇo pītako ca vaṇṇo

(lohitako . . . kaṇho . . . odāto). [Akkhi-lomāni .

(*b*) ca Bhagavato][3] yattha ca akkhi-lomāni patiṭṭhitāni[4] taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummā[5]-puppha-samānaṃ, tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti supītakaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇikāra-puppha-samānaṃ.

(*c*) Ubhayato[6] ca akkhi-kūpāni[7] Bhagavato lohitakāni honti suloh° pāsādikāni dass° indagopaka-samānāni; -majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ sukhaṃ[8] siniddhaṃ pāsād° dass° aḷāraṭṭhaka[9]-samānaṃ. Tassa parato odātaṃ hoti su-odātaṃ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsād° dass° osadhi-tāraka-samānaṃ.

(*d*) Tena Bhagavā pakatikena[10] maṃsa-cakkhunā attabhāva-pariyāpannena purima-sucarita-kammāhi nibbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca.

Yadā pi[11] caturaṅga-samannāgato andhakāro hoti suriyo ca atthaṅgamito hoti kāḷapakkho ca uposatho hoti [tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti][12] mahā ca kāḷa-megho abbhuṭṭhito hoti;—evarūpe caturaṅga-samannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kuṭo[13] vā kavāṭo[14] vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekaṃ ce tila-phalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tila-vāhe[15] pakkhipeyya, tañ ñ' eva tila-phalam uddhareyya: evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato pakatikaṃ[10] maṃsacakkhuṃ.

Evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsa-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

2. Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena[1] cakkhunā pi cakkhumā?

(*a*) Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena [satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate][a], yathā kamm' 'ūpage satte pajānāti [: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duc-

caritena samannāgatā (vacī° . . . mano° . . .) ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā =Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena . . . (*etc.*: *opposite to above*). . . . Te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā" iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-manusakena. . . . (*etc.*, *as above up to* pajānāti)][a].

(*b*) Akaṅkhamāno[16] ca Bhagavā ekaṃ pi loka-dhātuṃ passeyya dve pi loka-dhātuyo passeyya (tisso°, catasso,° pañca°, dasa°, vīsatī°[17], tiṃsaṃ°[12, 18], cattālīsam°, paññāsaṃ° sataṃ°) sahassam[19] pi cūḷanikaṃ lokadhātuṃ passeyya dvi-sahassam pi majjhimakaṃ lokadhātum passeyya ti[19]-sahassam pi lokadhātum passeyya mahā[19]-sahassam pi lokadhātum passeyya[12]. Yāvatakaṃ vā pan' ākaṅkheyya tāvatakaṃ passeyya.

Evam pi[3] visuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibba-cakkhuṃ[20]. Evam pi Bhagavā . . . (2).

3. Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññā-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ?

(*a*) Bhagavā mahā-pañño puthu-pañño (hāsa°, javana°, tikkha°, nibbedhika°) pañña-ppabhedakusalo pabhinna-ñāṇo,

(*b*) adhigata-paṭisambhido catu-vesārajja-ppatto dasa-bala-dhārī,

(*c*) purisāsabho purisa-sīho (°nāgo, °jañño) purisādhorayho,

(*d*) ananta-ñāṇo (°tejo, °yaso),

(*e*) aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā,

(*f*) netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhāpetā[12] pekkhatā pasādetā.

(*g*)[22] So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjāpetā[21], anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū magga-kovido maggā 'nugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā[3] viharanti pacchā samannāgatā.

(*h*)[22] So hi Bh° jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto (ñāṇa°, dhamma°, brahma°) vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā dhamma-sāmi Tathāgato.

(*i*) N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ vā[23] aphusitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgatam paccuppannaṃ uppādāya, sabbe dhammā sabb' ākāreṇa Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇa-mukhe āpāgaṃ[24] āgacchanti: yaṃ kiñci ñeyyaṃ nāma atthi dhammaṃ[23] jānitabbaṃ:

(*k*) att-attho vā parattho[12] vā ubhay' attho[12] vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho (uttāno . . . gambhīro . . ., gulho . . . paṭichanno . . ., neyyo . . . nīto . . ., anavajjo . . . avirodho[23] . . ., nikkileso . . . vodāno . . .), param' attho[12, 25] vā attho: sabban taṃ anto Buddha-ñāṇe parivattati.

(*l*) Sabbaṃ kāya-kammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇ' ānuparivattati (sabbaṃ vacī° . . ., sabbaṃ mano° . . .); atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ (anāgate . . ., paccuppanne . . .):

(*m*) yāvatakaṃ ñeyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ
yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñeyyaṃ;
ñeyya-pariyantikaṃ[26] ñāṇaṃ
ñāṇa-pariyantikaṃ ñeyyaṃ;
ñeyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na ppavattati[27]
ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā ñeyya[28]-patho n' atthi:
aññamañña-pariyanta-ṭṭhāyino te dhammā.

(*n*) Yathā dvinnaṃ samugga-paṭalānaṃ phusitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samugga-paṭalaṃ uparimaṃ n' ātivattati uparimaṃ s-p° heṭṭhimaṃ n' ātivattati, aññam-aññāpariyanta-ṭṭhāyino[29]: evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato ñeyyaṃ ca ñāṇañ ca aññamañña-pariyanta-tthāyino yāvatakam . . . (*etc.*: *m*).

(*o*) Sabba-dhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ

pavattati sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjana-paṭibuddhā [paṭibandhā Br] (ākaṅkhana°[30]-, manasikāra°-, citt' uppādā°-).

($p^1$) Sabba-sattesa B° Bh° ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbesaṃ ca sattānaṃ āsayaṃ[31] jānāti anusayaṃ jānāti (caritam°-, adhimuttim°-):

($p^2$) appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe.
tikkh' indriye mud' indriye
svākāre dvākāre
su-viññāpaye du-viññāpaye bhabbābhabbe.

($p^3$) satte pajānāti.

(*q*) Sadevako loko . . . (*etc.*: *see* devamanussa-loko) anto Buddha-ñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci maccha-kacchapā antamaso ti[miti] miṅgalaṃ[32] upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti: evam eva sadevako loko=anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti: evam eva ye[33] pi te Sāriputta samāpaññāya samannāgatā te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti.

(*r*) Buddha-ñāṇaṃ deva-manussānaṃ paññaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā . . . (*etc.* khattiyā 1-4° . . .) nipuṇā kata-para-ppavādā vāla-vedhi-rūpā, te bhindantā maññe caranti[34] paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti[35] kathitā[36] vissajjitā[36] ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca te Bhagavato[37] sampajjanti; atha kho Bhagavā tattha atirocti[38] yad idaṃ paññāyati.

Evaṃ Bhagavā . . . (3)

4. kathaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā?

(*a*) Bhagavā Buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ olokento[39] addasa satte appa-rajakkhe . . . (*see* 3, $p^2$) app' ekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

(*b*) Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ[40] vā paduminiyaṃ[40] puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ[40] vā app' ekaccāni [uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni[41]] β udakā 'nuggatāni anto-nimugga-positāni[42]; app' ekaccāni . . . [*as* β] . . . samodakanṭhitāni; app' ekaccāni . . . [*as* β] . . . udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni[12] udakena: evam eva Bhagavā . . . (*etc.*=4, *a*).

(*c*) Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāga-carito, ayaṃ dosa-carito (~moha, ~vitakka, ~saddhā, ~ñāṇa); rāga-caritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubha-kathaṃ katheti, dosa-caritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettā-bhāvanaṃ ācikkhati (moha° ~uddesa-paripucchāya kālena dhamma-savane[43] kālena[43] dhamma-sākaccāya garusaṃvāse[44] nivesetī[44]; vitakka°~ānāpānusatiṃ ācikkhati[43]; saddhā°~pasādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ[45] ācikkhati buddha-subodhiṃ[46] dhamma-sudhammataṃ[47] saṅgha-supaṭipattiṃ sīlāni ca attano; ñāṇa°~ [: *om.* Bhagavā puggalassa] vipassanā-nimittaṃ ācikkhati anicc'-ākāraṃ dukkh'-ākāraṃ anatt' ākāraṃ . . . pe . . . [: *see* kusala II).

"Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭhito
yatha pi passe janataṃ samantato[48]
tath' ūpamaṃ dhamma-mayaṃ[49] sumedho
pāsādam āruyha samanta-cakkhu
sok' āvakiṇṇaṃ[50] janataṃ apetasoko[51]
avekkhassu[52] jāti-jarā 'bhibhūtan ti."*

Evaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

5. Kathaṃ Bhagavā samanta-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Samanta-cakkhu vuccati sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññuta-ñāṇena upeto=. Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ idh' atthi kiñci atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ, sabbaṃ abhiññāsi yad atthi ñeyyaṃ: Tathāgato tena samanta-cakkhū ti.
Evaṃ Bhagavā . . . (5).

[1] dibba- T. [2] °pi Sc.
[3] *om.* T. [4] patipaṭṭhitāni T.
[5] ummāra° T. [6] ubhato Sc.
[7] kuṭāni Br. [8] alūkhaṃ T (: asukhaṃ ?) alukhaṃ Br.
[9] addāriṭṭhaka Sc, addhā° Br. [10] pakati°- T.
[11] hi Br. [12] *om.* Sc.
[13] kuṭṭo Br. [14] karāṭaṃ T.
[15] tiyavāhe Sc; tilavāhaṃ Br. [16] akaṅkhato pi Sc.
[17] visampi T. [18] tisaṃ Br.
[19] sahassim T. [20] cakkhu T.
[21] sañjānetā Br Sc. [22] h *before* g Br Sc.
[23] *om.* Br T. [24] āpātha Sc, āpātaṃ Br.
[25] *ins. wrong place*, T. [26] parittiyaṃ Sc.
[27] parivatt° Sc. [28] ñeyyaṃ° Sc.
[29] pariyampanthadhine Sc. [30] akaṅkha- T.
[31] āyāsayaṃ Sc.
[32] timi-timiṅgalaṃ T; timi-ratipiṅgalaṃ Br.
[33] keci Sc. [34] vadanti Sc.
[35] gulhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca Br *ins.* [36] -tāni Sc
[37] samīpe *ins.* Br. [38] aticorati Sc.
[39] o° Br. [40] -aṇīyaṃ Sc.
[41] sabbasandhāni, sabbandhanāni, sabbadāni Sc.
[42] posani Sc posini Br (posīni D.N.). [43] *om.* Br Sc
[44] garusaṃvāsati Sc; garuvāse niveseti Br.
[45] mittaṃ Sc. [46] -bodhitaṃ Br.
[47] dhammata- Sc. [48] samanatto T.
[49] dhamma-varaṃ Sc. [50] avatiṇṇaṃ Br.
[51] citasoko Sc. [52] apekkhassu Br.

---

*id. p.* { 2, *a*=Vin. III, 5;
3, *b*: *ad* Bhagavā; 3, *f*: *ad* Satthā;
3, *k*: *cp.* attha; 4, *b*: *cp.* D. I, 75.
*NB.* 2*a*[a] Br *only*.

* Vin T. 5=S. I. 137, 234=D. II 39=M. I 168=H 33.

---

N. *catu*:
cattāro ariya-maggā: care, nāma-kāya.
cattāri ariya-saccāni: care.

cattāro āsavā: *q.v.*
cattāro iriyāpathā: care.
catasso upādinna-dhātuyo: upadhi.
catūhi kāraṇehi sato.
cattāri jhānāni.
cattunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro: dukkha III.
catasso disā.
cattāro paṭisambhidāyo: Bhagavā, satipaṭṭhāna.
cattāro puttā.
cattāro bandhavāni.
cattāri mahābhūtāni: saṅkhārā.
catasso rūpa-samāpattiyo: rūpa-saññī.
catubbidha vacī-duccarita: daṇḍa, muni.
catasso viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo.
cattāri vesārajjāni: Bhagavā.
catu-vokāra: bhava.
cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni: *q.v. and* care.
cattāri sāmañña-phalāni: care.
canda, **1016.**

236. *caraṇa*, **1126** (sampanna-).
A. vuccati sīl' ācāra-nipphatti, sīla-saṃvaro pi caraṇaṃ, indriya-saṃvaro pi caraṇaṃ (bhojane mattaññutā . . ., jāgariyānuyogo . . .) satta pi saddhammā[1, 2] caraṇaṃ cattāri pi jhānāni[2] caraṇaṃ;
B. sampanna-caraṇo ti: sampanna-caraṇo seṭṭha-caraṇo . . . (*etc.*: *see* mahā=).

[1] °āni Sc. [2] *ins.* vuttāni Bhagavatā S^c.

237, *a. cara(n)ti*, **1078.**
carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti.
*id. p.* iriyati; vicāraṇa; *frequent in* N.
*b.* caran, **1053, 1056**
*c.* carato, **1110**
*d.* carantā, **1079**
} caranto . . . (*as a, correspondingly*).
*id. p. ad* iriyamāna; *frequent in* N.
*e.* care, **35** (*see below*).
careyyaṃ, **1065, 45.**

careyyaṃ vihareyyaṃ . . . (*as a*).
*f.* carissasi, **1099**: (*as a*).
*g.* acariṃsu, **1128.**
samādāya vattiṃsu.
(*e*) *care* (*full text*).
A. aṭṭha cariyāyo: (*a*) (1) iriyāpatha-cariyā, (2) āyatana°, (3) sati°, (4) samādhi[1], (5) ñāṇa°, (6) magga°, (7) paṭipatti°, (8) lokattha°; (*b*) (1) iriyā-patha-cariyā ti: catusu iriyāpathesu[2], (2) āyatana-cariyā ti: chasu[3] ajjhatta-bāhiresu āyatanesu, (3) ~ catusu sati-paṭṭhānesu, (4) ~ catusu jhānesu, (5) ~ catusu ariyasaccesu, (6) ~ catusu maggesu, (7) ~ catusu sāmañña-phalesu, (8) ~ Tathāgatesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu padesato[4], Paccekasambuddhesu padesato[4] sāvakesu; (*c*) (1) iriyāpatha-cariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, (2) āyatana-cariyā ca indriyesuguttadvāresu, (3) ~ appamādavihārinaṃ, (4) ~ adhicitta-manāyatanānaṃ[5], (5) ~ buddhi-sampannānaṃ, (6) ~ sammā-paṭipannānaṃ, (7) ~ adhigata-phalānaṃ, (8) ~ Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ samma-sambuddhānaṃ padesato, Paccekasambuddhānaṃ padesato sāvakānaṃ.
Ime aṭṭha cariyāyo.
B. Aparā pi[6] aṭṭha cariyāyo: (1) adhimuñcanto saddhāya carati, (2) paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, (3) upaṭṭhapento satiyā . . ., (4) avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā . . ., (5) pajānanto paññāya . . ., (6) vijānanto viññāṇena . . ., (7) evaṃ paṭipannassa kusala-dhammā āyāpenti[7] āyatanacariyāya . . ., (8) evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchati visesa-cariyāya . . .[1, 8].
Ime aṭṭha cariyāyo.
C. Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo: (5) dassana-cariyā ca[9] sammā-diṭṭhiyā, (6) abhiropana-cariyā ca sammasaṅkappāya, (7) pariggaha° ~ s°-vācāya, (8) samuṭṭhāna° ~ s°-kammantassa, (1) vodāna° ~ s°-ājīvassa, (2) paggaha° ~ s°-vāyāmassa,

(3) upaṭṭhāna° ~ s°-satiyā, (4) avikkhepa° ~ s° samādhissa.

Ime aṭṭha cariyāyo.

[1] *om.* Sc. [2] iriyesu Sc.
[3] cha Sc. [4] pareso Sc.
[5] manayattānaṃ T. manussānaṃ Sc.
[6] ca Sc. [7] āyācenti Sc.
[8] Sc *inserts :* tass eva carati avikkhepacariyāya.
[9] Sc *inserts :* ñāṇa-cariyā.

carahi, ***990, *998, *999, 1047.**

238. *cave,* **1073.**
caveyya ucchijjeyya nasseyya[1] vi° na[2] bhaveyya[2].

[1] *om.* Br. [2] caveyya Sc.

239. *cātuddiso,* **42** (+appaṭigho ca hoti).

A. so paccekasambuddho (*a*) mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ ; iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati ; (*b*) karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe[1] . . . ; (*c*) mudita-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . ; (*d*) upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . ti.

B. [cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hotī ti] : (*a*) mettāya bhāvitattā ye puratthimāya disāya[2] sattā te appaṭikulā honti ye pacchimāya[3] . . . (*etc. as above*), ye dakkhiṇāya[3] . . . ye uttarāya . . ., ye puratthimāya anudisāya[4] sattā . . . ye pacchimāya . . .[3], ye dakkhiṇāya[3] . . ., ye uttarāya . . . ; ye heṭṭhimāya[5] disāya sattā . . ., ye uparimāya . . . ; ye disāsu[6] vidisāsu[7] sattā, te appaṭikulā honti. (*b*) Karuṇāya-bhāvitattā . . ., (*c*) muditāya° . . ., (*d*) upekkhāya° . . . (*etc., as ad* B[a]).

[1] T *repeats passage in full.*
[2] T *om. passage of* disā, *has only* anudisā *ad* 42; *has full passage of* disā *ad* 73, *and only* utt° *and* dakkh° *of* anudisā.
[3] dakkh° pacch° S^c *ad* 42.
[4] anudisā-*passage om.* S^c *ad* 73.
[5] adhogamāya T *ad* 73. [6] dasa disāsu S^c T *ad* 73.
[7] *om.* S^c *ad* 73.

---

*id. p.* A+B *ad v.* 73 *for :* mettaṃ upekkhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttiṃ | āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle | sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno. A *for lines a, b*; B *for line c.*
*cp. for* A : D. I, 250 *sq.*
cārikā, **40.**
N. citta : *see* adhimutta°, alīna°, vimutta°; *udagga° citt-āvilo *and* citta-byāpatti : *ad* vidhumo.

240. *citrā*, **50** (kāmā hi+).
nānāvaṇṇa-rūpā nānāvaṇṇa-saddā . . . (rūpa E=).
*cp.* madhura.
ciraṃ, ***1029.**
N. cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra.
*ad* itarītarena, nikkuho, paṭibaddhacitto, Bhagavā, yaññaṃ, visattikā, *etc.* [nissaya, sajjana].
*cp.* dussaṅgaha.
ce, **1073,** Ps.

241. *cetaso*, **66.**
cittassa.
cetiya, ***1013,** Ps.

242. *chada*, ***1147.**
chadanaṃ; *ad* vivaṭa°.
N. *chanda :*
A. (1) chando, (2) rāgo, (3) nandi, (4) taṇhā, (5) sineho, (6) pipāsā, (7) pariḷāho, (8) gedho, (9) mucchā, (10) ajjhosānaṃ.

*id. p.* 1-4 *ad* okañjaha.
1-10 (*om.* 6, 8) *ad* chandarāgo, bhavacchando.
1-10 *ad* kāmacchando, 1106.
1-10 (*om.* 1-4 Br) *ad* kāmacchando sub kāmā.

B. ratto duṭṭho mūḷho parāmaṭṭho vinibandho vikkhepa-gato (aniṭṭha°, thāma°[1], upāyāsa[2]°).

[1] *om.* Sc *ad* 1076; T bhāma°.
[2] *om.* T 1076; *om.* Sc, T *ad* paripphand°.

*id. p. ad* paripphandamāno, vajjuṃ (1076).

C. (1) chando, (2) vāyāmo[2], (3) ussāho, (4) ussoḷhi[1], (5) appaṭivāṇi, (5, *a*) thāma, (6) dhiti[3], (7) viriya, (8) chando.

[1] ussohi Sc *ad c.* [2] uyyāmo Sc *ad c*; T *om. ad c.*
[3] ṭhiti Br *ad b.*

*id. p. a* (1-5): *ad* appamatto.
*b* (2-4, 5, *a*-8): *ad* ātappaṃ.
*c* (2-4, 5, *a*, 6): *ad* padhānavā.

D. chando doso moho bhayaṃ: *ad* Nāga.

E. chanda-rāgo *quot. ad* kilesa-kāmā, bhāvitatto, muni.

243. *chanda-rāgo*, **1086.**
*see* kāma-cchandā.
chanda-viriya, ***1026.**
N. chambitattaṃ *ad* akaṅkho, bhayaṃ.
N. chaḷ (cha): aṅg' upekkhā: tiṇṇa, bhāvitatto.
abhiññāyo: Bhagavā, sati-paṭṭhāna.
ākārā: suññato.
āyatanāni: upadhi, ubhanta, rūpa, saṅkhārā (saḷ°).
phass' āyatanā: saṅkhārā.
buddha-dhammā: Bhagavā.
munino: muni.
viññāṇa-kāyā: upadhi.
chādeti, ***1022.**
chāyā, ***1014.**

**244.** *chinna*-saṃsayo, **1112.**
 *see* saṃsayo.
 (*and* :) so saṃsayo Buddhassa Bhagavato chinno ucchinno sam° pahīno=[1].

245. *a. chetvā*, **66.**
 ucchetvā[1] sam° pajahitvā=.
 *b. chetvāna*, **44.**
 chinditvā samucchinditvā (pa)-jahitvā=

[1] ucchinditvā S[c].

jaṭājina-dhara, **1010.**
N. jatila : *ad* isayo, devatā, munayo.

**246.** *Jatukaṇṇi*, ***1007, 1096-1100, 1125.**
 *see* Ajita.

**247.** *janapadā* (Aṅgā, Magadhā, *etc.*), **1102,** *q.v.* ***995.**

248. *janā*, **1077, 1102** (nānā°), **1121.**
 khattiyā=.

**249.** *jantu*(*ṃ*), **1103.**
 sattaṃ janaṃ naraṃ[1] māṇavaṃ posaṃ puggalaṃ jīvaṃ jaguṃ[2] jantuṃ hindaguṃ[3] manujaṃ.

[1] *om.* T 39. [2] jatu T 39. [3] indagū, 39.

*id. p. ad* naro (*om.* jana).

250. *jappā*, **1033.**
 yo rāgo sārāgo . . . (*etc.*, *see* taṇhā II).
 jammana, ***1018.**

251. *jaraṃ-sitā*, **1044** (jara-sita).
 jara-nissitā (byādhi° maraṇa° soka . . .°) ; yad eva te jāti-nissitā tad eva te jarā-nissitā ; yad eva te jarā°~byādhi° ; yad eva te byādhi°~maraṇa°, soka° . . . ; gati=(*see* dhātu C) asitā=(*see* nissita I, A, 1).
 jarasā parete, **1123** : jarāya parete, *see No.* 254.

252. *jarā,* **1048, 1052.**
yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valita-taccatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko.

253. *jarā-maccu-parikkhaya,* **1094.**
jarā-maraṇassa parikkhaya . . . (*q.v.*).

254. *jarā-maccu-paretā* [naṃ], **1092.**
1 (*a*) jarāya phuṭṭhānaṃ paretānaṃ samohitānaṃ samannā-gatānaṃ.
(*b*) maccunā phuṭṭhānaṃ . . . (*etc., as above*).
2. jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā atāṇā=.
*id. p.* 1, *a,* 2 : *ad* jarāya parete, 1123, (*jarasā°). 2 : *ad* atariṃsu (n').
jarā-maraṇa, Ps.
*see* jāti.

255. *jahassu,* **1121.**
*see* jahati.
N. jahati :
1. *present* : (*a*) pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti : *ad* jahati, *and frequently.*
(*b*) pajahi [pajaha *sporadic*] vinodehi[1] b°-karohi[2] an°-gamehi.

vinodesi *frequently.*
byant' ākāsi T byantiṃ akāsi S[c] *frequently.*

*ad* : jahassu, pajahi (s. tamonudo), panujja.
(*c*) pajahanto vinodento . . . (~*a*).
*ad* : abhinandato (n').
(*d*) pajaheyya (°uṃ) vindeyya . . . (~*a*) : *frequent.*
2. *aorist* : pajahi vinodesi[1] . . . (~1, *a*).
*ad* pahāsi.

---

[1] vinodayi T.

3. *gerund.* : [jahitvā] pajahitvā vinodetvā by°-karitvā an°-gametvā.

*ad :* hitvā, pahāya*, ohacca, chetvā, byapanujja, sandālayitvā.
* *modified ad* 1134 : jahitvā atikkamitvā sam° vītivattetvā.
4. *future :* pajahissasi . . . (~ *a*) : *ad* (na) gahessasi.
5. *gerundive :* pajahitabbaṃ . . . (~ *a*) : *ad* niratta.

256. *jāta*, ***978, 1092.**
sañjāta nibbatta abhi° pātubhūta.
*id. p. ad* samudāgata.
*cp.* uppanna, bhavanti.

257. *jāti*, **1052, *1004, 1048.**
yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho.

258. *jāti-jarā*, **1045, 1046, 1052, 1060, 1082, 1097.**
(1) jāti, (2) jarā, (3) byādhi, (4) maraṇaṃ, (5) soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' ūpāyāsa.
*id. p.* 1-5 : *ad* kusala, dukkha, paripphandamāno, Satthā, santāpa-jāta.
1-4 : *ad* jarāmaccu°, dukkha, mahabbhayaṃ.
1, 2, 4 (*usual quotation, frequent in* N) *ad* bhikkhu, vedagu.
1, 2, 4+saṃsāra : *ad* tiṇṇa.
1, 4+saṃsāra : *ad* ogha-tiṇṇa, saṅkhāta-dhammā.
*cp.* jāti-jarā-maraṇīya : *ad* anavassuto.
jāti-pabhava, **1051.**

259. *jātimā*, **1136** (*opposite* avidvā).
paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī.
*id. p. ad* anelamūga, dhīra, nipaka, paññāṇavā, mutimā, viññū ; *cp.* vidvā.
jānāti, ***988, *989, *990, *1022, *1026.**
N. jānāti :
passati dakkhati adhigacchati vindati paṭilabhati.
*id. p. ad* abhijānāti.
*NB.* jānāti passati : *ad* anañña-neyyo, pariññā, mūladassāvī, saṅkhārā, sekhā.

jānitvā *see* ñāta.
Der. ajānataṃ, ***999,** jānemu, ***999.**
N. jāneti sañ° nibbatteti abhi°: *ad* upadhiṃ karoti.
*cp.* karohi, (pa) bhavanti, jāta.

260. *jāla*, 62 [71].
vuccati sutta-jālaṃ.
*NB.* 71: yathā vāto jālamhi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati na palibajjhati evaṃ eva dve jālā . . . (*etc.*: *see* asajjamāno).

261. *jiṇṇa*, **1120, 1144.**
vuḍḍho mahallako andhagato[1] vayo-anupatto visaṃ-vassatiko[2,3] jātiyā[3].

[1] addha° T. [2] visa-vassa-satiko T. [3] *om.* *ad* 1144.

jina, ***989, *996.**
jivhā, ***1022.**
jīvāhi, ***1029.**

262. *jīvita-saṅkhaya*, **74.**
jīvita-pariyosāne.

262, *b*. *jīviten' ūpapanno*, **1077.**
aneka - vividha-atiparama - dukkarakārika - lūkhena jīvitā 'nuyogena upeto=.

263. *juhanti*, **1046.**
denti= cīvara°=.
jhāna, ***985, 69** (*see* ariñcamāno), ***1009** (°rata).
N. jhānāni (cattāri-).
*in extenso ad* 1119 *and* 39, *as follows:*
vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:
(*a*) seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraññako migo araññapavane[1] caramāno[1] vissattho gacchati=, taṃ kissa hetu anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa[2]: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
(*b*) vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama[3]-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati:
(*c*) Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andham akāsi

Māraṃ apadaṃ[4] vadhitvā Māra-cakkhu-adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

(*d*) Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampadānaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ [pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca sampajāno sukhañ ca nāma-kāyena patisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti]* tatiyajjhānaṃ [sukkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham-asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ]* catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ . . . (*etc.*=*c*).

(*e*) Puna ca paraṃ bh° bh° sabbaso rūpa-saññāṇaṃ samatikkamā[5] paṭigha-saññāṇaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatta-saññāṇaṃ amanasikārā "ananto ākāso" ti ākās' ānañc' āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ . . . (=*c*).

(*f*) Puna ca paraṃ bh°. bh°. sabbaso ākās' ānañc' āyatanaṃ samatikkamā[5] "anantaṃ viññāṇan" ti viññāṇ' ānañc' āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ . . . (=*c*).

(*g*) . . . sabbaso viññāṇ' . . . ~ "n' atthi kiñcī" ti ākiñc° . . . ~.

(*h*) . . . ākiñc' . . . ñ' evasaññ' āsaññ° . . . ~.

(*i*) . . . ñ' evasaññ' āsaññ° . . . ~ saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, saññāya[6] vayaṃ[6] disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ . . . (=*c up to* gato) "tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ."

(*k*) So vissaṭṭho gacchati . . . (*etc.*=*a*) taṃ kissahetu anāpātha-gato bhikkhave pāpimato.

[1] araññe vasamāno 39. [2] uddassa T, luddhassa B[r].
[3] paṭhamaṃ *etc.*, T.
[4] param B[r] *throughout*, acaraṃ S[c] 39 (apadaṃ *passim*.
[5] atikkamma 1119. [6] paññāya c' assa S[c] T.
* *ad* 1119 *as* "pe."

*cp.* D. I, 34 *sq.*, 36 *sq.* (*where* "sato" *ins. in* 3*rd* jh.).
*NB.* 4 jhānas *mentioned as* paṭhama° dutiya° tatiyā° catuttha°: *ad* ariñcamāno, jhāyī, muni, vimutta, sādhu-vihārī; *more fully ad* sekhā; *only referred to as* cattāri jhānāni: *ad* care, Bhagavā.
1*st* jhānaṃ *only*: *ad* pañc' āvaraṇāni.
4*th* jhānaṃ *only*: *ad* upekkhā-sati-saṃsuddha 1107, *and*: sukha-dukkha.

264. *jhāyī*, ***1009, 1105.**
Bhagavā paṭhamena pi jhānena jhāyī ( . . . dutiyena, tatiyena, catutthena~), savitakka-savicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakka-vicāramattena~, avitakka-avicāramattena~; sappītikena~, nippītikena~; sāta-sahagatena~, upekkhā-sahagatena~; suññatena~, animittena[1]~, appaṇihitena~; lokiyena~, lokuttarena~; jhāna-rato ekattam[2] anuyutto tadattha[3]-garuko.

[1] anihitena S^c. [2] ettakam S^c. [3] sadattha S^c B^r.

265. *ñāṇaṃ*, **1113** (pucchāmi-), ***987, *989.**
[sambuddham[1] pucchāmi[1]] kīdisaṃ kiṃ-saṇṭhitaṃ kiṃ-pakāraṃ[2] kiṃ-paṭibhāgaṃ[3] ñaṇaṃ icchitabban ti.

[1] *om.* T. [2] *om.* S^c. [3] patilābhaṃ B^r.

*cp.* kīdisa, tathāvidha.

266, *a. ñāṇena*, **1078** (na-).
na pi aṭṭhasamāpatti-ñaṇena pi micchā-ñaṇena.

266, *b. ñāṇ-ūpapanno*, **1077.**
attha-samāpatti-ñaṇena vā pañcābhiññā-ñaṇena **vā** micchā-ñaṇena vā upeto=.
*cp.* uppanna-ñaṇa, pañña-kappī.
*NB.* ñaṇa: ñeyya: *see* cakkhumā.
ñāṇ' aggi: *see* pahīna.

N. *ñāta.*

(*a*) ñāta tulita tirita vibhūta vibhāvita.

*ad:* dittha, adittha, diṭṭha-dhamma, saṅkhāta-dhamma, vidita.

(*b*) jānitvā tulayitvā . . . (~ *a*).

*ad:* aññāya, abhiññāya, ñatvā.

(*c*) paccavekkhantaṃ tulayantaṃ . . . (~ *a*).

*ad:* avekkhanto.

(*d*) passitvā tulayitvā . . . (~ *a*).

*ad:* daṭṭhuṃ, disvā.

(*e*) viditaṃ katvā tulayitvā . . . (~ *a*).

*ad:* viditvā.

*NB.* ñaṇa dassana tulana . . . (~ *a*) *see* pucchā.

**267.** ***ñatvā*, 1115.**

*see* ñāta (*b*).

N. ñāti gotta mitta sippa: *ad* bandhu.

—byasana: *see* byasana.

—vitakka: *see* takka-vaḍḍhana.

ṭhāne (vāse+) 40.

ṭhita, *1017.

268. ***ḍaṃsā*, 52** (+sirimsapa).

vuccanti piṅgala-makkhikā.

*NB.* daṃsa-makasa-vāt' ātapa-siriṃsapa[1]-samphassanā[2] *ad* kamaguṇā, dukkha, ruppanti.

---

[1] sarisabba B[r] *ad* dukkha; °sappa T *ad* ruppanti.
[2] samphassa T *ad* ruppanti.

---

**269.** ***takka-vaḍḍhana*, 1084.**

(*a*) vitakka-vaḍḍhanaṃ, saṅkappa-vaḍḍhanaṃ.

(*b*) kāma-vitakka-vaḍḍhanaṃ, byāpāda-vitakka-vaḍḍhanaṃ (vihiṃsā°, ñāti°, janapada°[1], amarā°[2,3], par' anuddayatā-patisaṃyutta°, lābha-sakkāra-siloka-patisaññuta°, anavaññatti-patisaññuta°).

[1] *om.* S[c] *ad* vitakka. [2] aparā S[c].
[3] *om.* T *ad* vitakka.

*id. p.* (*b*) *ad* vitakka.

N. takka-hetu . . . *ad* ītihītihaṃ, dhamma.

270. *tacchaṃ*, **1096** (yathā-).
vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.
*cp.* tathaṃ, bhūtaṃ.

271. *taṇhā*, **1068, 1082, 1085** [1088], **1109, 1123.**
*see next* N: *Pattern* I. *a.*
*cp.* vīta-taṇho (I *always preceding*) taṇhā-dutiyo, taṇhā-nadī: *ad* jappā, taṇhā-salla: *ad* mahesi.

N. *taṇhā.*
*Pattern* I (taṇhā-*pattern*).
(*a*) taṇhā ti: rūpa taṇhā . . . (*etc.*: rūpa C).
(*b*) Sā taṇhā [Buddhassa Bhagavato] pahīnā=[2], tasmā [Buddho] *x*.
*ad*: ādāna-taṇha, taṇhakkhaya, taṇhacchida, dutiya, pariññā, vivaṭacchado.
*Pattern* II (jappā-*pattern*).
1. [jappā] [: *x*] vuccati taṇhā:
yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho
nandi nandi-rāgo cittassa sārāgo
icchā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ
gedho paligedho saṅgo paṅko
ejā māyā janikā sañjānanī
sibbani [sibbini MN] jālini saritā
visattikā sattā[1] visatā
āyūhanā[2] dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti
vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sineho
apekkhā paṭibaddhā[3] āsā
āsiṃsanā āsiṃsitattaṃ
rūp' āsā sadd' āsā ( . . . *etc.*: rūpa D)
lābh' āsā (dhan'-, putt'-, jīvit'-)
jappā pa° abhi° jappanā[4] jappāyanā[5]
jappitattaṃ loluppā loluppana [*om.* MN] loluppāyanā
loluppāyitattaṃ mucchañci[6]-katā
asādhu-kammatā[7] adhamma-rāgo
visama-rāgo visama[8]-lobho
nikantikā [nikanti MN] nikāmanā[9]

patthanā pihanā sampatthanā
kāma-taṇhā (bhava° vibhava°)
rūpa-taṇhā (arūpa° nirodha°)
rūpa-taṇhā ( . . . *etc.* : rūpa C)
ogho yogo gantho upādānaṃ
āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ
bandhanaṃ upakkileso anusayo
pariyuṭṭhānaṃ latā vevicchaṃ
dukkha-mūlaṃ[8] (°nidānaṃ[8], °ppabhavo)
Māra-pāso . . . (*etc., see* Māra-vāsa)
taṇhā-nadī (-°jālaṃ, °gaddulaṃ[10], °samuddo)
abhijjhā lobho akusala-mulaṃ
ayaṃ vuccati [jappā] [ : *x*].

2. so [*x*] pahīno=
tasmā [Buddho] an-[*x*].

[1] suttaṃ B[r] MN; sottaṃ T. [2] -ī T, MN.
[3] -bandhu S[c]; bandhā MN. [4] *om.* T.
[5] T *only;* pajappanā MN.
[6] pucchiñci° B[r]; pupañci° S[c].
[7] -kappanā 38; sādhu° MN. [8] *om.* B[r] S[c].
[9] kāmagatā 38. [10] gaddalaṃ T, MN.

*id. p.* (1) *and* (2) : *ad* aneja, alola, kāmā, nippipāsa' nillolupa.
(1) *and modified conclusion* (2) :
(*a*) [*x*] -pahānaṃ= : *ad* anādāna, nibbāna.
(*b*) yass' esā taṇhā pahīnā=
so vuccati [an-] [*x*] : *ad* nirāsa, sibbani.
(1) *only : ad* apekkhā, gedha, nandī, nirāsasa, rāga, visattikā. *Also*=Dhs. 1059=Vbh. 361.

***Pattern* III** (lepo-*pattern*).
[lepā ti] : dve [lepā] : taṇhā-[lepo] ca, diṭṭhi-[lepo] ca.

1. (*a*) Katamo taṇhā-[lepo] ?
yāvatā taṇhā saṅkhātena sīma-kataṃ (odhi°, pariyanta°) pariggahītaṃ mamāyitaṃ "idaṃ mama, etaṃ mama, ettakaṃ mama, ettāvatā mama"

A.—[rūpā saddā ( . . . *etc.*: rūpa E 1-5), attharaṇā pāpuraṇā.

B. (*a*) dāsi-dāsā, ajeḷakā, kukkuṭa-sūkarā, hatthi-gav' āssa-valavā,

(*b*) khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāma-nigama-nagara[1]-janapadā[1],

(*c*) rāja-dhāniyā raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭh' āgārañ ca,] A. B.

(*d*) kevalañ ca[2] mahāpaṭhaviṃ taṇhā-vasena mamāyati;

yāvatā aṭṭha-vīsatiṃ[4] taṇhā vicaritā[3]: ayaṃ taṇhā-[lepo].

(*b*) Katamo diṭṭhi-[lepo]?
vīsati-vatthukā sakkāya-diṭṭhi.
[dasa-vatthukā micchā-diṭṭhi][5]
dasa-vatthukā antagāhikā-diṭṭhi
yā evarūpā

C. [diṭṭhi, diṭṭhi-gataṃ (°gahanaṃ, °kantāro, °visūkāyikaṃ, °vipphanditaṃ, °saññojanaṃ); gāho patiṭṭhāho[6] abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo[7] micchāpatho micchattaṃ titth' āyatanaṃ; vipariyesa-gāho (viparīta°, vipallāsa°, micchā°) āyathāvakasmiṃ yathāvakanti-gāho

yāvatā[8] dvāsaṭṭhi[8] diṭṭhi[8]-gatāni:] C ayaṃ diṭṭhi-[lepo].

[1] *om.* B[r] 1039, 1042; *om.* S[c] 1039, 36; *om.* T 42.
[2] Pi B[r].
[3] viparittā T.
[4] aṭṭhasatiṃ *MSS.*
[5] *om.* B[r] 1042.
[6] paṭiggāho S[c] T *ad* attānudiṭṭhi.
[7] kumaggo B[r] T.
[8] te saṭṭhi S[c] 55; dvāsadiṭṭhiṭhi B[r] 1042; te sadiṭṭhiṭhi S[c] 1042.

2. [tassa] taṇhā-[*x*] pahīnā
diṭṭhi-[*x*] paṭinissaṭṭhā
taṇhā-[*x*] pahīnattā, diṭṭhi-[*x*] paṭinissaṭṭhattā
[tasmā . . .].

*id. p.* A : *ad* kāmā.
B : *ad* gihibandhanāni ; Bb : *ad* gahaṭṭha.
C : *ad* att' ānudiṭṭhi ; *also*=Dhs. 381.
(1) and (2) : *ad* alippamāno, asajjamāno, kappañjaha, sineha.
(1) : *ad* nivesana.
(1) *and different conclusion* : *ad* nissaya, mamatta.

IV. (visattikā-*pattern*).
(*a*) [so] rūpe [na sajjati] sadde . . . (*etc.* : rūpa D, 1-5),
(*b*) kule gaṇe āvāse,
(*c*) lābhe yase pasaṃsāya sukhe,
(*d*) cīvara=,
(*e*) kāma-dhātuyā . . . (*etc.* : *see* dhātu),
[na sajjati . . .] [nikkhanto . . . *etc.* : *see* virato].
*id. p.* *a-e* : *ad* nissaya ( : *for* asita, anissita) ;
*ad* alippamāno, asajjamāno, nirāsaṃso.
*a-d* : *ad* vimutta.
*b-d* : *ad* kule kule ; ruppanti.

V. *Sequences with* taṇhā :

| | (*a*) | (*b*) | (*c*) | (*d*) |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | taṇhā | taṇhā | | |
| | kilesa | diṭṭhi | | |
| | saṃyoga | kilesa | | |
| | vipāka | duccarita | māna | kamma |
| | *duccarita* | *avijjā* | *kāma* | *duccarita* |
| *ad*. | paripphand° | chadana | iñjita | upadhi |
| | | sotā | | |

VI. *Taṇhā*~*Diṭṭhi* : [taṇhā-*x* diṭṭhi-*x*).
kappa (*sub* pañña-kappī) ; jāla, nivesana, nissāya, mamatta, lepa, °vasena (*sub* uggahīta, gahessasi), sajjana, santhava, sineha.

VII. *Synonyms for taṇhā* :
ādānaṃ, ejā, gedho, jappā, nandi, nivesanaṃ, pipāsā, lepo, loluppā, vāna, visattikā, sibbani.

272. ***taṇhakkhaya*, 1070, 1137, 70.**
taṇhā ti ( : I, *a*).

Rāga-kkhaya (dosa°, moha°),
gati-kkhaya . . . (*etc.*: *see* gati *sub* dhātu).

273. *taṇhacchida*, ***1021, 1101.**
taṇhā ti (: I, *a*).
Sā taṇhā Buddhassa Bhagavato chinnā= :
tasmā Buddho taṇhacchido.

274. *tattha*, ***1031, 1071, 1079, 1085, 1115** (*q.v.*).
sakkāya-diṭṭhiya=(: diṭṭhi).

275. *tathaṃ*, **1115.**
tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparītaṃ.
*cp.* tacchaṃ.
tathā, **1052.**

276. *Tathāgata*, ***1031, 1114.**
vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :*

(*a*) Atītañ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ[1], na taṃ Tathāgato byākaroti. Atītañ ce pi C. hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ[2] anatthasaṃhitaṃ[1], taṃ[3] pi[3] T. na byākaroti. Atītañ ce pi C. hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ[1]; tatra kālaññū T. hoti tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya.

(*b*) Anāgatañ ce pi . . . pe . . . (*as a*).

(*c*) Paccuppannañ ce pi . . . (*as a*).

(*d*) Iti kho Cunda atīt' ānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādī (bhūta°, attha°, dhamma°, vinaya°), tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

(*e*) Yaṃ kho Cunda sadevakassa lokassa . . . (*etc.*, *see* devamanussa-loka) diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā : sabban taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ : tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

(*f*) Yañ ca[4] Cunda rattiṃ[5] Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapayati [lapati D] niddisati[6]: sabban taṃ tath' eva hoti no aññathā :
tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

(*g*) Yathā-vādī Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī[3],
yathā-kārī tathā-vādī;
iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī
yathā-kārī tathā-vādī:
tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.
(*h*) sadevake Cunda loke . . . (*etc.*: devamanussa°)
Tathāgato abhibhū=:
tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

[1] ñh *and* ññ S[c].
[2] g° S[c] *twice*.
[3] *om.* S[c].
[4] Canda S[c].
[5] n' atthi *inserts* S[c].
[6] nindiyati S[c].
* D. III, 134.

*cp.* atītaṃ, care, deva, muni
Tathāgata-balāni: *see* Bhagavā.

277. *tathāvidha*, **1073, 1113.**
tādisa taṃ-saṇṭhita[1] tappakāra tappaṭibhāga
*and*: {**1073**: ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ uppanna.
{**1113**: ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāpatti-lābha.

[1] tassaṇṭhita T; tassaṭṭhita S[c].

*cp.* kīdisa.

278. *taṃ*:
(*a*) taṃ **1037**: paññā ca sati ca nāma-rūpañ ca.
(*b*) taṃ, **1050**: dukkhassa mūlaṃ.
(*c*) taṃ, **1052, 1090**: yaṃ pucchāmi.
(*d*) taṃ, **40**: dhammaṃ.
taṃ=vaco, **1054, 1067, 1110** (*see No.* 553).
(*e*) tassa, **1041, 1087**: arahato khīṇāsavassa.
**1032**: lokassa.
(*f*) tamhā, **1138**: Buddhamhā.
(*g*) te, **1045, 1046, 1047**: yaññayājakā.
(*h*) te, **1079**: diṭṭhigatikā.
te ce, **1081**: diṭṭhigatike.
(*i*) tesaṃ, **1102**: khattiyānaṃ.
te cā pi, **1058**: khattiyā.

(*k*) tesaṃ, **1127**: solasannaṃ pārāyik° brāhmaṇ° te, **1128**: solasa pārāyik° brāhmaṇā.
(*l*) tesaṃ, **1038**: saṅkhāta-dhammānaṃ.

279. *tasmā*, **1051, 1104, 1121,** Ps. **1130.**
tam kāraṇā[1] tam hetu tappaccayā tannidānā[1] [evaṃ ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno *in* **1051, 1104, 1121**].

[1] °aṃ S^c *throughout.*

*id. p.* 1-3 *ad* kissa hetu; *cp.* mūla.
N. *tad . . . in:* taccarito tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappoṇo tappabhāro tadādhimutto tadādhipateyyo.
*id. p.: ad* appamatta, pasuta, bhūripaññāṇo, vi mutta, yājayogā; (*from* tanninno :) *ad* adhimutta, nata.

280. *taṃ=tvaṃ:*
(*a*) tan, **1043, 1049**; te, **1099**: tuyhaṃ.
(*b*) tvaṃ, ***1029, 1058, 1085, 1092** [1146].
Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati.
(*c*) tuvaṃ [1064], **1102** [1121].
Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati.

281. {*tamanudo*, **1136.** / *tamonudo*, **1133.**}
Bhagavā rāga-tamaṃ dosa-tamaṃ . . . (rāga=), andha-karaṇaṃ (acakkhu°, aññāṇa°) paññā-nirodhikaṃ vighāta-pakkhikaṃ anibbāna-saṃvattanikaṃ nudi panudi pajahi=.
N. *tayo* (*etc.*).
(*a*) t° antā: s. ubhanta; t° devā; t° paṭibhānavā; t° pariññāyo; t° yāmā, t° vayo-kkhandhā: *see* sadā; t° lokā (*etc.*: *up to* 12].
(*b*) tatiyo: s. dutiyo; ***1001.**
(*c*) tividha duccarita (kāya°, vacī°, mano°,): s. daṇḍa, muni; tividhena māno (*etc.*: *up to* 10].

(*d*) tisso sikkhāyo: s. sikkhā *and* sekhā.
tisso pucchā.
(*e*) tīṇi nikkūhana-vatthūni; t° nidānāni: s. mūladassāvī; t° moneyyāni: s. muni.
(*f*) tiṇṇaṃ, ***1019**; t° vedānaṃ pāragū: s. brāhmaṇā; t° sammukhi-bhāvā saddho: s. nikkuho C.
(*g*) tih' ākārehi [*etc.*: *up to* 8] musāvāda: s. musā.

**282.** *tar*°.
(*a*) tarassu, **1070.**
(*b*) *tare *and* tareyya, **1053** [1054, 1066, 1067], **1069** [1085], [1119]; *and*: tareyyāsi (*ad* maccutaro).
(*c*) taresi, **1064.**
(*d*) tārituṃ, **1069.**
: *all* ~ (*e*), *q.v.*
(*e*) *atāri*, **1047, 1048, 1059.**
uttari[1] patari[1] samatikkami vītivatti [ . . . pe . . .][2] [*see* (*f*)].

[1] uttāri pattāri S[c] 1060. [2] *om. MSS.*

*id. p.* vitaranti.
(*f*) *atariṃsu*, **1046, 1047.**
*and*: ataru(ṃ), **1045**; (*usually*: jātijaraṃ (na) atariṃsu. **1059**: oghaṃ . . .).
[uttariṃsu patariṃsu samatikkamiṃsu vītivattiṃsu.]
( :=(*e*) jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ nikkhantā nissatā[1] atikkantā sam° vītivattā; anto te jāti-jarāmaraṇehi parivattanti, anto saṃsārapathe parivattanti[2] jātiyā anugatā . . . (*etc.*: *see* jarā, *No.* 254).
*NB.* tiṇṇa, *see No.* 284.

[1] nissitā S[c]. [2] sampari° S[c] 1081.

tasita, ***980, *1014.**
**N.** tāṇa lena saraṇa abhaya (+accuta amata nibbāna *in* santipada]: *ad* khema, nibbānapada, pāraṃ, vedagū, santipada; *cp.* atāna. dīpa.

283. *tiṭṭh°.*
(*a*) tiṭṭhe, **1055, 1073.**
tiṭṭheyya.
tiṭṭheyya, **1072.**
saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni.
(*b*) tiṭṭhe nu, **1071.**
*see* kacci ssu.
(*c*) [tiṭṭhataṃ, **1092**].
*tiṭṭhantam,* **1114** (+enaṃ jānāti).
I. Bhagavā idhaṭṭhañ ñeva jānāti:
(*a*) " Kammā 'bhisaṅkhāra-vasena ayaṃ puggalo kāyassa bhedā=[nirayaṃ] uppajjissatī"[1] ti.
(*b*) Bhagavā . . . (*as a*) . . . puggalo . . . tiracchānayoniṃ°, pittivisayaṃ°, manussesu°, sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissati[1].
II. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:
(*a*) Idha pan' āhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto-paricca pajānāmi: tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañ ca maggaṃ samārūlho, yathā kāyassa bhedā=[nirayaṃ]. . . .
(*b*) Idha pan' āhaṃ Sāriputta . . . (*as* (*a*) . . . yathā kāyassa bhedā=[tiracchānayoniṃ°, pittivis°, manussesu°, sugatim°] uppajjissati[1].
(*c*) Idha pan' āhaṃ S . . . (*as* (*a*) . . . yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimttiṃ (paññā°) diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

---

[1] upa° Br T.

284. *tiṇṇa,* **1087, 1088** [1089] *and in cpd.:* ogha°, **1082, 1101, 1145.**
otiṇṇa[1] nitiṇṇa atikkanta saṃ° vītivatta.

---

[1] uttiṇṇa Br *throughout;* Sc 1088, 1101.

---

*tiṇṇa,* **1059.**
kāṃ' oghaṃ=tiṇṇo, saṃsārapathaṃ tiṇṇa=.
A. So vuṭṭhavā so ciṇṇa-caraṇo][1] gataddho gatadiso[2]

gata-koṭiyo pālita-brahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhi-patto.

B. Bhāvita-maggo . . . (*etc.*: bhāvitatto A 2) . . . sacchikataṃ.

C. (*a*) So ukkhitta-paligho saṅkiṇṇa[3]-parikkho abbuḷhesiko niraggaḷo[4] ariyo pannadhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto; (*b*) pañc' aṅga-vippahīno chaḷ' aṅga-samannāgato eko-rakkho catur-āpasseno[5]; (*c*) panuṇṇa-pacceka-sacco samavaya-saṭṭhesano anāvila-saṅkappo passaddha[6]-kāya-saṅkhāro suvimutta-citto (°pañño) kevali-vusitavā uttamapuriso parama-puriso parama-pattippatto[7].

D. (*a*) So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, na apacinitvā ṭhito[8] n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati pajahitvā ṭhito;
(*b*) n' eva visineti[9] na ussineti[10], visinitvā[11] ṭhito n' eva vidhūpeti, na sandhūpeti vidhūpetvā[12] ṭhito; asekhena sīla-kkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekhena samādhi° . . . (*etc.*: sīla-kkhandha[13]=) samanāgatattā ṭhito;
(*c*) [sabbaṃ sampariyādayitvā[14] ṭhito][8]; evaṃ[15] samatikkamitvā ṭhito, [kilesaggi[16]-pariyādayitvā ṭhito, aparigamanattāya ṭhito, kaṭaṃ samādāya ṭhito],[8] vimutti-paṭisevanattāya ṭhito;
(*d*) [mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito][13] (karuṇāya° . . ., muditāya° . . .[13] upekkhāya° . . .[13]) accanta[17]-pārisuddhiyā ṭhito vimuttattā ṭhito santa-cittatāya[18] ṭhito;
(*e*) Khandha-dhātu-āyatana-pariyante ṭhito[19], gati-pariyante ṭhito . . . (*etc.*: gati=*sub* dhātu), antimabhave[20] ṭhito, [antima-samussaye ṭhito][21], antima-deha-dharo, arahā.
(*f*) "Tesaṃ[22] c' āyaṃ[23] pacchimako[24]
[carimo 'yaṃ samussayo[25]]*.
jāti-maraṇa-saṃsāro
n' atthi tesaṃ[26] punabbhavo."†

---

[1] "so vuccati pāpa-citta-caraṇo" (!) S^c *ad* pāraṃ.
[2] tāriso (*for* gadiso) S^c; gadiso B^r. [3] -tiṇṇa S^c.

[4] niraggalho Sc. [5] catupasseno Sc.
[6] pasuddha Sc. [7] parappattito Sc, paramatta-paṭipatto Br.
[8] *om.* Br. [9] vicinoti (°āti) Sc; saṃsibbati Br.
[10] uccinoti Sc. [11] vicinetvā Br Sc.
[12] saṇṭhapetvā Sc, dhūpetvā T. [13] *om.* Sc.
[14] sampaṭicātayitvā Sc, paṭipādayitvā T. [15] vajjaṃ Br.
[16] kiles-anta Sc. [17] atammayatāya Br, amanāya Sc.
[18] santapittā (*for* santacitatā) Sc, santussitattā Br.
[19] "antima-samussaye ṭhito, antima-deha-pariyante ṭhito": Br *ins. by mistake.*
[20] vaye Br Sc 1038. [21] *om.* Sc *ad* 1038.
[22] "tass' āyaṃ" *ad* tiṇṇo.
[23] yāyaṃ Br 1038; sāyaṃ Sc 1038; cāpaṃ T 1038; yass' āyaṃ T 70; yo 'yaṃ Sc 70.
[24] "bhavo" *added here by* T *ad* 1059 *and* 70.
[25] samuccayo Sc 70; T 1038.
[26] "tassa" *ad* tiṇṇo; n' esaṃ Br T 1038.
* "v' āyañ carimako purimāya samussayo" Sc 70.
† Th. 1, 202.

*id. p.* A-D: *ad* āsīna, oghatiṇṇa (*not in* T), pāraṃ C, pāragū, vusīmato; Ca: M. I, 139=A. III. 84. De, f: *ad* saṅkhāta-dhammā (1038, 70).

285. *Tissa-Metteyya*, ***1006, 1040, 1124.**
*see* Ajita.

286. *tejī tejasā,* **1097.**
tejena samannāgato.
Todeyya, ***1007, 1088-1091, 1125.**

287. *toya,* **71.**
vuccati udakaṃ.

288. *tos°*: (*a*) °ita, **1128** } vi° pasād° { attamanā katā.
(*b*) °esi, **1127** } ārādh° { attamane akāsi.

289. *thāma-bal' ūpapanno,* **68.**
[so paccekasambuddho] thāmena ca balena ca viriyena ca parakkamena ca paññāya[1] upeto hoti . . . (*etc.*: upeto=).

[1] *om.* T.

**N. thāma, bala, viriya:** *ad* **samīhāmi.**
· **thāmavā:** *ad* **araddha-viriyo.**

**290.** ***thīnaṃ*, 1106.**
sā[1] cittassa akalyānatā[2] akammaññatā olīyanā sallīyanā līnaṃ līyanā līyitattaṃ thīnaṃ thīyanā thīyitattaṃ.

[1] yā *MSS.* [2] akalyatā Dhs.

*id. p.* Dhs. 1156, *cp.* Nett. 86.

**291.** ***thomenti*, 1046.**
thomayanti—yaññaṃ vā thomenti (phalaṃ°, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ° . . .).
1. (*a*) Kathaṃ yaññaṃ thomenti ?
"Suci-dinnaṃ, manāpa-dinnaṃ (paṇīta°, kālena°[1], kappiyaṃ°, viceyyaṃ°, anavajjaṃ°, abhiṇhaṃ°) dadaṃ cittaṃ pāsāditan" ti.
(*b*) thomenti kittanti vaṇṇanti pasaṃsanti[2]: evaṃ yaññaṃ thomenti.
2. (*a*) Kathaṃ phalaṃ thomenti ?
Ito nidānaṃ rūpa-paṭilabho bhavissati . . . pe . . . ( : *see* āsiṃsanti).
thomenti=( : 1 *b*):
evaṃ phalaṃ thomenti.
3. (*a*) Kathaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ thomenti ?
Dakkhiṇeyyā jātisampannā . . . (*etc.*: *see* brāhmaṇā) vīta-rāgā vā rāga-vinayāya vā paṭipannā (vīta-dosā~; vīta-mohā~), saddhā-sampannā, sīla-sampannā . . . (*etc.*: sīlakkhandha) thomenti=( : 1 *b*):
evaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ thomenti.

[1] *om.* S^c. [2] pasāsanti B^r.

*cp.* pasaṃsāma yañña.
**Dakkhiṇāpatha, *976.**

**292.** *a.* ***daṭṭhuṃ*, 1098.**
passitvā tulayitvā . . . (*etc.*: ñāta=).

b. {*disvā*, ***981, *986, *999, 48, 50, 51.**
disvāna, ***1017, 1121.**

*same as a.*

*NB.* adakkhi *etc.*, *see* passati.

daḍḍhaṃ, **62.**

293. *daṇḍa*, **35.**

tayo daṇḍā: kāya-daṇḍo ca (vacī°, mano°), tividhaṃ kāya-duccaritaṃ kāya-daṇḍo catubbidhaṃ vacī°~ tividdhaṃ mano°~.

*cp.* bhayaṃ.

N. daṇḍa-sattha-parāmasano: *see* vidhumo.

294. *daḷha-nikkamo*, **68.**

[so paccekasambuddho] daḷha-samādāmo ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, avaṭṭhita-samādāmo kāya-sucarite (vacī°, mano°), dāna-saṃvibhāge sīlasamādāne uposath' ūpavāse metteyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmaññatāya brāhmaññatāya kulejeṭṭh' āpacāyikāya aññatar' aññataresu adhikusalesu dhammesu.

N. *dasa*: das' ākārehi vidhumo, suññato; dasa upadhi; kasiṇa-samāpattiyo, Tathāgata-balāni (*see* Bhagavā); disā; dasapadā: *see* khiḍḍā; dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi: *see* pāpa; dasa saññābhavā: *see* Bhagavā; dasa-vidhena māno.

dassaṇa, ***989.**

N. dassaṇa-saṃsagga: s. saṃsagga.

dassāvī: mūla°; anāvaraṇa°.

daṭhā-balī, **72.**

295. *dārā*, **38, 60.**

vuccati bhariyā.

N. dāsī dāsa: *see* kāma, āsiṃsamāna, lepa.

296. *dija*, **1134.**

vuccati pakkhi. Kiṃkāraṇā dijo vuccati pakkhi? dvikhattuṃ jāyati dijo: mātu-kucchimhā ca aṇḍakosamhā ca. Taṃ kāraṇā dijo vuccati pakkhi.

297. {*diṭṭha-dhamma*, **1087.**
{diṭṭhe dhamme, **1053.**
(1) ñāte dhamme . . . (*etc.* : ñāta=)
sabbe saṅkhārā= diṭṭhe dhamme ñāte=dhamme: evam pi diṭṭhe dhamme.
(2) Atha vā: dukkhe diṭṭhe dhamme dukkhaṃ [kathayissāmi] samudaye diṭṭhe dhamme samudayaṃ [kathayissāmi] . . . (magge°~nirodhe°~) evam pi d° dh°.
(3) Atha vā: diṭṭhe dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ= : evam pi d° dh°.
*NB. v.* 1087 *has* § 1 *only.*
*cp.* diṭṭha-dhammika *ad* attha.

298. *diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññāta*, **1086** [1122].
ditthan ti cakkhuno diṭṭhaṃ,
sutan ti sotena sutaṃ,
mutan ti ghānena ghāyitaṃ, jivhāya sāyitaṃ, kāyena phuṭṭhaṃ,
viññātan ti manasā viññātaṃ.
*NB.* diṭṭha-suta *only* : 1079.
ditṭha-suta-muta : 1082.
*cp.* Tathāgata ; visattikā ; diṭṭhiyā sutiyā ñāṇena.

299. *diṭṭhi*, **1117** ( : ditthiṃ te n' abhijānāti loke).
(1) diṭṭhi, (2) khanti, (3) ruci, (4) laddhi, (5) ajjhāsaya, (6) adhippāya [loko na jānāti: ayaṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiko . . . (*as above*) . . . evaṃ adhippāyo].
*id. p.* 1-3 *ad* musā ; 1-4 : tattha ; 1-6 : v. 1084.
*cp.* idha, *combinations with* taṇhā *see* taṇhā VI.
**N.** *diṭṭhi*-°gataṃ *etc.* : *see* lepa.
°nijjhāna : *see* ītihītihaṃ.
°byasana : *see* dukkha I.
°saṅghāta : *see* mahesi.
°saṃsandana : *see* pucchā.
*cp.* attānudiṭṭhi ; sakkāya-diṭṭhi (s. vedagū) ; sammā-diṭṭhi (s. magga).

300. *diṭṭhiyā sutiyā ñāṇena*, **1078.**
ditthi-suddhiyā.

301. *diṭṭhi-visūkāni*, **55.**
vuccanti vīsati-vatthukā . . . (*etc.*: attānudiṭṭhi *and* lepo II) . . . dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni: imāni diṭṭhi-visūkāni.
dipa-d-uttama, ***995, *998.**
divase, ***983.**

302. *disā* [1122] [: dasa] **1143** [: yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ].
(1) puratthimaṃ vā disaṃ, (2) pacchimaṃ vā disaṃ, (3) dakkhiṇaṃ°~, (4) uttaraṃ[1]°~.

[1] uttamaṃ *passim.*

*NB. Order* 1-4 *also ad v.* 42 *in* T (cātuddiso), *and* dukkha III.
1, 3, 2, 4 *ad v.* 42 *in* S^c^.
1, 2, 4, 3 *ad* anavassuto, vātā, saṅkhā;
disā *and* anudisā (*or* vidisā): *ad* cātuddiso
+heṭṭhimā *and* uparimā: *ad* anavassuto *and* cātuddiso.

303. *dīpa*, **1092, 1094** [1145: dīpā dīpaṃ upallavim; *q.v.*].
tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ saraṇaṃ[1] gati-parāyaṇaṃ[2].

[1] *om.* B^r^ 1092.
[2] gatiṃ-p° B^r^ S^c^ 1092; gati-B^r^ S^c^ 1094.

304. *dukkhaṃ* (I.), **1033, 1049** (: dukkhā), **1050, 1133** (: sabba-dukkha-ppahīno) [61: *see* appassādo].
A. jāti=(1-5) dukkhaṃ; nerayikaṃ dukkhaṃ (**tiracchānayonikaṃ°**, pitti-visayikaṃ°, mānusakaṃ°); gabbhe-okkanti-mūlakaṃ d°, gabbhe-ṭhiti[1]-mūlakaṃ d°, gabbhā-vuṭṭhāna-mūlakaṃ d°, **jātassa** upanibandhakaṃ[2] d°, jātassa parādheyyakaṃ d°, att-' ūpakkama-d°, par' ūpakkama-d°, dukkha[3]-d°, saṅkhāra[4]-d°, vipariṇāma-d°.
B. Cakkhu-rogo . . . (*etc.*: rūpa D); sīsa-rogo, kaṇṇa-rogo, mukha-rogo, danta-rogo; kāso sāso pināso

ḍaho jaro kucchi-rogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu-kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohita-pittaṃ madhu-meho aṃsā-piḷakā bhagandalā.

C. Pitta-samuṭṭhānā ābādhā (semha°-[5], vāta°-), sannipātikā[5] ābādhā, utu-pariṇāmajā[6] ā°, visama-parihārajā ā°, opakkamikā ā°, kamma-vipākajā ā°.

D. Sītaṃ-uṇhaṃ, jighaccha-pipāsā[7], uccāra-passāvo; daṃsa=°samphassana[8]-dukkhaṃ.

E. Mātu-maraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ (pitu°-, bhātu°-, bhagini°-[9], putta°-[9], dhītu°-).

F. Ñāti-byasana-dukkhaṃ (bhoga°-[10], roga°-[11], sīla°-, diṭṭhi°-).

G. Yesaṃ dhammānaṃ ādito samudāgamanaṃ paññāyati atthaṅgamato[12] nirodho paññāyati:
kamma-sannissito vipāko
vipāka-sannissitaṃ kammaṃ,
nāma-sannissitaṃ rūpaṃ
rūpa-sannissitaṃ nāmaṃ;

H. jātiyā anugataṃ . . . (*etc.*: *see* jarā), dukkhe patiṭṭhitaṃ atānaṃ=.
Idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ [: ime vuccanti dukkhā 1049].

[1] vasita Br. [2] paṭibandh° Br Sc 1049; jātass' upa° T.
[3] *om.* Br. [4] saṃsāra Sc 1146.
[5] *om.* Br 1049. [6] *om.* Sc 1049.
[7] vipāsā Br 1033, 1049. [8] samphassaṃ Br.
[9] *om.* T 1146. [10] *om.* Sc 1033, *om.* Br Sc 1049.
[11] *om.* Sc 1033. [12] aṭṭhaṅgika-maggo Sc 1049.

*id. p.* A-H *ad* paripphandamāna, santāpa.
A-F *ad* sabbadukkha-ppahīno (: +pahīna= tasmā Buddho s-d-p°).
B-D *ad* parissayā: *also at* A. V, 110.
E *ad* piya (*as* mātā *etc.*), *with addition of* "mitto, amacco ñāti, sālohitā"; *and ad* Bhagavā (=piya *except* putta *and* dhītu).

(304) *dukkhaṃ* (II.): **1051, 1056, 1057, 1058.**

(*a*) jāti=dukkhaṃ (1-5) *only* ("pe" *to be understood?*).

N. (*b*) dukkhaṃ pariññātaṃ samudayo [kileso] pahīno maggo bhāvito nirodho sacchikato — *ad* kukkucca, diṭṭhe dhamme, bhāvitatto [*with* kileso *for* samudayo :], appamatta, pāragū.

*Similarly :* dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā : *in full ad* saṅkhārā ; *as quotation only : ad* akaṅkha, avijjā.

N. (*c*) dukkhato rogato . . . : *ad* kusala II.

(304) *dukkhaṃ* (III.), **36** (idaṃ pahoti).

A. idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ carati (vācāya°-, manasā°-) : pāṇaṃ pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhiṃ pi chindati, nillopaṃ[1] [pi] harati, ekāgārikaṃ pi karoti, paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāraṃ pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati.

B. Tam enaṃ gahetvā rañño dassenti : "ayaṃ deva[2] coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī" ti.

(1) Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati. So paribhāsa—

(*a*) [paccayā[3] pi dukkha-domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti :

(*β*) "Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkha-domanassaṃ kuto jātaṃ[4] ? Tassa senha-paccayā ca nandipaccayā ca rāga-paccayā ca nandi-rāga-paccayā ca jātaṃ "]*a*

Ettakena pi rājā na tussati*.

(2) Tam enaṃ rājā bandhāpeti andhu-bandhanena vā rajju-bandhanena vā (saṅkhalika°-, latā°-, parikkhepa°-, gāma°-, nigama°-nagara°-, raṭṭha°[5]-, janapada-bandhanena vā), antamaso savacaniyam pi karoti : "Na te labbhā ito nikkhamitun ti." So bandhana-[paccayā pi . . . *etc.*=1*a*].

Ettakena pi rājā na tussati.

(3) †Tam enaṃ rājā tassa dhanam āharāpesi sataṃ vā sahassaṃ vā. So dhanāhāra-[paccayā pi . . . *etc.*=1*a*].
Ettakena pi rājā na tussati]†.

(4) Tam enaṃ rājā tassa vividha-kamma-kāraṇaṃ[6] kārāpeti . . . (*see* vihaññamāne[7]) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindati, so kamma-karaṇa-[paccayā pi . . . *etc.*=1*a*].
Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ[5] issaro.

C. So sakena kammena kāyassa bhedā=[nirayaṃ uppajjati].
Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā[8] pañcavidha-bandhanaṃ[5] nāma kāraṇaṃ kārenti:

(1) Tattaṃ ayo-khīlaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayo-khīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti (pāde~, dutiye pāde~, majjhe urasmiṃ~).

γ [So tattha dukkhā tippā kharā[9] kaṭukā vedanā paṭisaṃvedeti[10], na ca nāma[11] kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpa-kammaṃ byanti hoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ . . . (*etc.*=B 1β).

(2) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārihi[12] tacchanti. Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā uddhaṃ-pādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā[13] vāsihi tacchanti.

(3) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjoti-bhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi.

(4) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā mahantaṃ aṅgāra-pabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti oropentī pi.

(5) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipenti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati; so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati.
So tattha dukkhā . . . (*etc.*=C 1γ).

D. Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā niraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana Mahā-nirayo.

(1) catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mitto ayo-pākāra-pariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā-yuttā samantā yojana-sataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.

(2) Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā lomahaṃsana-rūpā bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā. Puratthimāya ca bhittiyā acci-kkhandho samuṭṭhito ḍahanto[14] pāpakammante pacchimāya paṭihaññati, pacchimāya ca bhittiyā . . . (*etc.*) puratthimāya paṭihaññati, dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā . . . uttarāya paṭihaññati, uttarāya ca bhittiyā . . . dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati, heṭṭhimato ca samuṭṭhito acci-kkhandho bhayānako[15] ḍahanto pāpakammante chadanamhi paṭihaññati, chadanamhā ca samuṭṭhito acci-kkhandho bhayānako ḍahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyaṃ paṭihaññati. Ayo-kapālaṃ ādittaṃ santattaṃ[16] jalitaṃ[16] yathā evaṃ Avici-nirayo heṭṭhā upari passato.

(3) Tattha sattā mahā-luddā mahā-kibbisa-kārino accanta-pāpakammantā paccante na ca miyyāre; jāta-vedasamo kāyo tesaṃ niraya-vāsīnaṃ [passa kammānaṃ daḷhattaṃ na bhasmā honti n' api masi][17].

(4) Puratthimena pi[18] dhāvanti tato[5] dhāvanti[5] pacchimato[19] uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇaṃ: yaṃ[5] yaṃ[5] disam pi dhāvanti taṃ taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati.

[Abhinikkhamit' āsā te sattā pāmokkhaṃ gavesino][20] na te tato nikkhamituṃ labhanti kamma-paccayā tesañ ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avipakkaṃ kataṃ bahun ti.

(5) Etaṃ bhayaṃ . . . (*etc.*=B 1 β).

Cb. Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayonikāni dukkhāni (pittivisayikāni~,

mānusakā-ni[21]~): tāni kuto jātāni=: senha-paccayā . . . (*etc.*=B 1 β).

[1] vilopaṃ T. [2] dve T.
[3] parikamma-paccayā S[c]. [4] *om.* S[c] *throughout.*
[5] *om.* S[c].
[6] vividhāni kamma-kāraṇāni S[c]; karaṇā *MSS.*
[7] *up to* chindati *3rd sing., after that* "karonti" *throughout.*
[8] nirayamapālā S[c] *here.* [9] *om.* T.
[10] vedeti *only*, S[c] *throughout.* [11] tāva *ad conclusion of* 5.
[12] kuṭṭhāhirihi S[c] kudhārihi T. [13] gahetvā T.
[14] uṭṭhadahanto S[c] *here*, udahanto *infra.*
[15] carahanato S[c]. [16] tattaṃ pajjalitaṃ S[c].
[17] "tassa kasmā daṭṭhaṃ ranasmiṃ vayoti manāpi" S[c].
[18] pavidhāvanti S[c] (v>p). [19] pacchato T.
[20] "api nikkhipitā āyapatta pokkharā vāsino" S[c].
[21] manussikāni S[c].

*Notes:* * S[c] *inserts after* B (1): ghara-bandhanena vā antamaso sava[ca]niyaṃ karoti na tena te labbhā ito nikkhamitun ti, mocana-paccayā pi . . . . (=*x*) ettakena pi rājā na tussati ta bandhā peti [*of* B (2), *where continued*].
† *No.* 3 *is omitted by* T; S[c] *has* "so dhana-jāti-paccayā pi. . . .
*id. p. ad* C *cp.*: Pv. IV, 1, 7 *sq.*
D[1]=Pv. I, 10, v. 13, 14; also MN p. 404,
C+D[1]=A. I, 141=M. III, 183.

dukkhita, ***984**, ***986**.

N. duccaritaṃ: (tividha-) kāya° (catubbidha) vacī°.
(tividha-) mano°: (*sic ad* daṇḍa).
*ad*: anāvila, kāmaguṇā, daṇḍa, pamāda, dukkha III, parissayā, visenikatvā.
*cp.* kukkuccaṃ.

**305.** *dutiya*, **49.**

A. [taṇhādutiyena][1] taṇhā-dutiyo vā hoti puggala-dutiyo vā.

1. Kathaṃ taṇhā-dutiyo hoti ?

Taṇhā ti: rūpa° . . . (=taṇhā I *a*); yass' esā taṇhā appahīnā, so vuccati taṇhā-dutiyo "taṇhādutiyo puriso dīghaṃ addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ itthabhāv'-aññathā-bhāvaṃ[2] saṃsāraṃ n' ātivattati" ti: evaṃ tanhā-dutiyo hoti

2 (*a*) Kathaṃ puggala-dutiyo hoti? Idh' ekacco

(*b*) na atta-hetu, na kāraṇa-hetu uddhato[3] avūpasanta-citto ekassa vā dutiyo hoti dvinnaṃ vā tatiyo hoti tiṇṇaṃ vā catuttho hoti. Tattha bahu-samphappalāpaṃ lapati[4],

B. seyyath' īdaṃ: Rāja-kathaṃ, cora-kathaṃ (mahāmatta°, senā°, bhaya°, yuddha°, anna°[5], pāna°[6], vattha°[7], mālā°[6], [8]ñāti°, yāna°, gāma°, nigama°, nagara°, janapada°, itthi°, purisa°, sūra°, visikkhā°[9], kumbhaṭṭhāna°, pubbapeta°[10, 11]), lokakkhāyikaṃ kathaṃ, samudda-kkhāyikaṃ k°, itibhav' ābhava-kathaṃ; iti vā[6] katheti:

evaṃ puggala-dutiyo hoti.

---

[1] *inserts* T. [2] itthabhāv' aññabhābhāvaṃ T.
[3] uda S^c *ad* pādalolo.
[4] pa° S^c *here and ad* pādalolo (*where* T sal°).
[5] ananta° S^c. [6] *om.* S^c *here; om.* S^c T *ad* pādalolo.
[7] sayana *inserts* D. [8] gandha *inserts* D.
[9] visikhā° D. [10] *om.* T. [11] nānatta° *inserts* D.

---

*id. p.* A 2 *b and* B *ad* pādalolo.
B=D. I, 7.

306. *dubbala-thāma*, **1144.**
appa-thāma paritta-thāma.

dullabha, ***998, 75.**

duve, **48.**
(*see* dve.)

dussaṅgaha, **43** (*see* pabbajita).

N. denti yajanti pariccajanti:
*ad* akappayiṃsa, appamatta, jūhanti.
*Character of gifts:* thomenti.

devyadhamma, ***982.**

**307, *a*. *deva*, *1024, 1063.**

tayo devā: sammuti[1]-devā, upapatti°, visuddhi°.

A. (*a*) Katame sammuti-devā?
Sammuti-devā[2] vuccanti[2] rajāno ca rājā-kumāro ca deviyo ca. Ime vuccanti sammuti-devā.

(*b*) Katame upapatti-devā?
Upapatti[2]-devā[2] vuccanti:

*a* Cātummahārājikā[3] devā, Tāvatiṃsā devā, (Yāmā°, Tusitā°, Nimmānaratī°, Paranimmita-vasa-vattī°, Brahmakāyikā°);

*β* ye ca devā taduttari[4]. Ime vuccanti upapatti-devā.

(*c*) Katame visuddhi-devā?
Visuddhi-devā vuccanti: Tathāgatā, Sāvakā, Arahanto khīṇ' āsavā ye ca Paccekasambuddhā. Ime vuccanti visuddhi-devā.

B. Bhagavā sammuti-devānañ ca upapatti-devānañ ca visuddhi-devānañ ca Devo ca Atidevo ca Dev' ātidevo ca, Sīha-sīho Nāga-nāgo Gaṇa-gaṇī Muni-munī.

[1] sammati T.; Vbh. [2] *om.* T.
[3] cātumahā° B[r] T. [4] tatrupari T.

---

*id. p.* A (*b*) (*c*): *ad* āsiṃsanti, itthabhāva.
A (*a-c*): *ad* adhideva (*see following*).
*Cp. also* Vbh. 422.

**307, *b*. *Adhideva*, 1148.**

=deva A; *then:*

B. Bhagavā sammuti-devānaṃ adhidevā ti abhiññāya upapatti-devānaṃ adhidevo ti abhiññāya visuddhi-devānaṃ adhidevo ti abhiññāya.

**308. *devatā*, *986, *990, *995, 1043.**

A. (1) ājīvika-sāvakānaṃ ājīvikā devatā, (2) nigaṇṭha-sāvakānaṃ nigaṇṭhā devatā, ((3) jaṭila°~, (4) paribbājakā°~, (5) aviruddhaka°[1]~).

B. (1) Hatthi-vatikānaṃ hatthi-devatā, ((2) assa°~, [(3) go°~, (4) kukkura°~, (5) kāka°~).

C. (1) Vāsu-deva-vatikānaṃ Vāsudevo devatā, ((2) Ba-

la-deva°~]*, (3) Puṇṇabhadda-deva°~, (4) Maṇibhadda-°~, (5) Aggi°~).

D. (1) Nāga-vatikānaṃ Nāgo devatā, ((2) Suvaṇṇa°~, (3) Yakkha°~, (4) Asura°~, (5) Gandhabba°~, (6) Mahārāja°~ [: Mahārājāno devatā], (7) Canda°~, (8) Suriya°~, (9) Inda°~, (10) Brahma°~ [: Brahmā[2] devatā].

E. (1) Deva-vatikānaṃ Devā[3] devatā, (2) Disā-vatikānaṃ Disā† devatā, ye yesaṃ dakkhiṇeyyā te tesaṃ devatā.

[1] abuddhaka S^c^. [2] brahmāno B^r^. [3] devatāyo B^r^.

*Note:* * *om. in* T. † 1043 *repet. has* parisā *for* disā. *id. p.* D *and* E 1 (*except* D 7, 8) *ad* amanussā (*sub* pucchā).

309. ***deva-manussa-loka***, **1047** [1063 : *q.v.*].

sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sasamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadeva-manussā.

*id. p. ad* Tathāgata, cakkhumā 3*q*., Brahmaloka.

*cp.* paroparāni.

310. *devisi*, **1116.**

Bhagavā devo c' eva isi cā ti devisi. Yathā rāja[1]-pabbajitā vuccanti rāj' isayo, brāhmaṇa[1]-pabbajitā vuccanti brāhmaṇ' isayo : evam eva Bhagavā devo c' eva isi cā ti devisi. Atha vā : Bhagavā pabbajito ti pi isi mahantaṃ sīlakkhandham esi gavesi pariyesī pi isi . . . (*etc.* : sīlakkhandha= ; *and subsequently whole of mahesi, q.v.*).

[1] -ā S^c^.

311. *des°* : (*a*) desita, **1129**; (*b*) adesesi, **1137.**

*see* brūmi, 5 and 2.

312. *domanassa*, **1106.**

yaṃ[1] cetasikaṃ asātaṃ[2] cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ, cetosamphassajaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ, cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā.

[1] *om.* B^r^ S^c^. [2] *om.* B^r^.

313. *dosa*, **66, 74.**

cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ[1] paṭivirodho, kopo[2] pa° saṃ°, doso pa° saṃ°, cittassa byāpatti mano-padoso, kodho kujjanā kujjitattaṃ, doso dussanā dussitattaṃ, byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ[3]* virodho paṭi° caṇḍikaṃ assurodho[4] anattamattā[5] cittassa.

[1] paṭigho T. [2] kodho S[c] 1048. [3] *om.* S[c] T.
[4] asuropo B[r] 1048, Dhs.; ayaropo S[c] 1048; assuropo T 66, asurodho S[c] 66; assurotho S[c] 74.
[5] anattamanasā B[r], anattamanatā T.

*Note:* * "cittassa āghāto paṭigho paṭivirodho kopo upanāho kapo" *inserts* S[c] *ad* 66.

*id. p. ad* vidhumo (1048); Dhs. 1060.

dva, **1116**; dve, ***1101.**

N. *dva, dve:*

dve kāmā, khiḍḍā, jāla, piyā, parissayā, mittā, vibhūsā, saṃsaggā, sajjanā, serī, snehā.

dvīhi kāraṇehi: paṭibaddha-citto, sītaṃ~uṇhaṃ, suññato.

duvidhena māno; dvikkhattuṃ: dijo.

*cp.* duve.

*Cpds.:* dvattiṃsā, ***1000**;
dvattiṃsā tiracchānayoni-kathā: kathā.
dvā-cattālīsa ākārā: ajjhatta.
dvā-dasa ākārehi: ajjhatta, suññato.
dvā-dasa āyatanāni: rūpa A.

314. *dhañña*, **60.**

dhaññāni vuccanti pubb' aṇṇaṃ apar' aṇṇaṃ. Pubb' aṇṇaṃ nāma sāli vīhi yavo godhūmo kaṅgu varako kudrūsako, apar' aṇṇaṃ nāma sūpeyyaṃ.

315. *dhana*, **60.**

dhanāni vuccanti hiraññaṃ[1] suvaṇṇaṃ[1] muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko[2] masāra-gallaṃ[3].

[1] *om.* T. [2] lohitaṅgo T. [3] maṃsāragallo T.

*NB.* dhan' atthika, ***987.**
dhana bhoga . . . : *ad* brahmacariyavā.
dhana yasa issariya : āsiṃsanti.
dhana-ratanā (nava) : Sakka.

316. *dhamma,* ***1002** [1052], **1053, 1085, 1097** [Ps.], **1137.**
I. dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ (majjhe°-, pariyosāne°-) sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ.
II. Cattāro sati-paṭṭhāne=, nibbānañ ca nibbāna-gāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ.
*id. p.* I. : *ad* bahussuto, sutavā.
*cp.* dhamma-dhaja : *ad* mahesi.
-vicaya : *ad* paññā, sati-sambojjhaṅga.
-seri : seri.
dhammaṃ deseti, ***993, *1015.**
moneyya-dhamma : *see* muni ; viveka-dh° (1065) : *see* nibbāna ; sabba-dh° *see No.* 321 ; saṅkhāta-dh°, *q.v.*

317. {*dhammaṃ uttamaṃ,* **1054.**
{*dhammaṃ seṭṭhaṃ,* **1064.**
vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.

318. *dhamma-takka,* **1107** (+purejava).
dh-t° vuccati sammā-saṅkappo. So ādi hoti pubbaṅgamo hoti aññā-vimokkhassā ti. Evam pi dhamma-takka-purejavo. Atha vā dh-t° vuccati sammā-diṭṭhi. Sā ādi hoti (*etc.=above*). —Atha vā dh-t° vuccati catunnaṃ maggānaṃ pubba-bhāga-vipassanā. Sā ādi hoti (*etc.= above*).

319. *dhamma-dharo,* **58.**
dhammaṃ dhārento, suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . (*etc. see* paṭibhānavā, 1-9).
dhamma-pariyāya Ps.

320. *dhammā* [Ps.], **69.**
vuccanti cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā=.

**321.** *dhammā:* sabba-dhammā, **1076** ( : sabbesu dhammesu) . sabbesu khandhesu sabbesu āyatanesu . . . (*etc., see* dhātu).
*NB. other expl. of* sabbadhammā *see* kusala IV.

**N.** *dhammā.*
(1) atīt' āṇāgata-paccuppannā dh°: *see* Tathāgato.
(2) kām' āvacarā, rūp°, arūp°: *see* kāmā.
(3) kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā: *as* uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ: *see* uddhaṃ, *cp.* mūladassāvi.
(4) dukkhā, kilesā, magga, nirodha, samāpatti: *ad* pāragū (*sub* abhiññā).
(5) pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā[1] dukkha-vipākā āyatiṃ jāti-jarā-maraṇiyā.

[1] anāgatā $S^c$ *ad* bhikkhu; saha *and* para $S^c$ *ad* anavassuto.

*id. p. ad* anavassuto, nāga, bhikkhu, vedagu.
*cp.* loka ( : aṭṭha-loka-dhātuyo).
(6) samudaya°, vaya°, samudaya-vaya-dhammā: *see* ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca.

**322.** *dhamm' ānudhamma,* Ps.
*see* sammā-paṭipadā.
dhamm' ānudhamma-paṭipatti: *see* namassāmi.
*cp.* paroparaṃ (adhidevakare dhamme).
dhammāse, **1038.**
*see* saṅkhāta°- *No.* 618.

**N.** *dhātu.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A. kāma-dhātu | adho | oraṃ |
| rūpa-dhātu | tiriyaṃ | |
| arūpa-dhātu | uddhaṃ | paraṃ |
| *ad* sīti, viññāṇa | uddhaṃ | paroparāni. |

*cp.* B.
B. kāma-bhava (rūpa°, arūpa°, saññā°, asaññā n' eva-saññ' āsañña°, eka-vokāra°, catu-vokāra°, pañca-vokāra°).
A+B *ad* aparaṃ, apunabbhava, nirāsaṃso.
*cp.* C.

C. gati, upapatti, paṭisandhi, bhava, saṃsāra, vaṭṭa
*ad:* ādāna, jaraṃ-sita, taṇhakkhaya.
*cp.* D.
A+B+C (*with addition of* atīte, anāgate, paccuppanne, diṭṭha-suta-viññātabbe, *and preceded by* kule, gaṇe . . . ): *ad* visattikā.
D. khandha, dhātu, āyatana.
*ad:* kusala, pucchā, loka, veviccha.
D+C: *ad* tiṇṇa, Māra, saṅkhāta-dhammā, sabbadhammā (*No.* 321).
*cp.* aṭṭhārasa loka-dhātuyo (*i.e.*, A+B+C): *ad* loka; catasso upādinna-dhātuyo: *ad* upadhi; rūpa-dhātuyo (vedanā *etc.*: rūpa G): *ad* okañjaha.

323. *dhārehi,* **1149.**
upalakkhehi.

324. *dhīra,* ***1009, 1052, 45.**
*see* jātimā.

325. *Dhotaka,* ***1007, 1061-1068, 1124.**
*see* Ajita.

326. *na,* **35.**
paṭikkhepo.

327. *nato,* **1143.**
tanninno . . . (*etc.*: tad).

328. *n' atthi,* ***982** [1075: *see* atthaṅgato], **1076, 1122, 1137, 1149.**
na santi[1] na saṃvijjanti n' ūpalabbhanti.
*NB. followed by* pahīna=*in* 1041 *ad* no santi (*sub* iñjitā).

[1] *om.* T 1137, 1149.

*id. p. ad* vijjati, santi.

329, *a. n' atthi kiñci,* **1113.**
*see following.*
*b. n' atthī ti,* **1070.**
ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāpattiṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā "n' atthi kiñci" ti? Ākās' ānañc' āyatana-

samāpattiṃ, viññāṇ' ānañ' āyatana-samāpattiṃ sato samāpajjitvā sato vuṭṭhahitvā tañ ñeva viññāṇaṃ sambhāveti ābhāveti vibhāveti antaradhāpeti: "n' atthi kiñcī" ti passati; taṃ kāraṇā[1] "n' atthi kiñcī" ti-ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāpatti.

[1] °nam *MSS.*

---

nadati, ***1015.**
Nanda, ***1007, 1077-1082, 1124.**

330. ***nandi***, **1055, 1109** (+saṃyojana).
vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā **II**, *1st part*).

331. ***nandiṃ-jaha***, **1101.**
nandi vuccati taṇhā . . . (*etc.*=*preceding*).
Sā nandī sā taṇhā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā='. Tasmā Buddho nandiṃ-jaho.

332. ***nandi-saññojana*** [1109: *see No.* 320], **1115.**
vuccati arūpa-rāgo; arūpa-rāgena kammaṃ lagganaṃ laggitaṃ palibuddhaṃ arūpa-rāgaṃ "nandi-saññojanan" ti ñatvā "lagganan" ti ñatvā (bandhanaṃ~, palibodho~) jānitvā=.
*cp.* ākiñcañña-sambhava.

333. ***naṃ*** [1076, 1094], **1142** (*cp.* enaṃ).
Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ.

334. ***nam***°-assāmi, **1058, 1063.**
-assamāno, **1142.**
-assemu, ***995.**
(*a*) kāyena vā nam° (vācāya~, cittena~), anvattha[1]-paṭipattiyā nam°, dhamm' ānudhamma-paṭipattiyā nam°;
(*b*) sakkaromi garukaromi[2] mānemi[3] pūjemi.

[1] anvatta° Br. [2] garuṃ° Br. [3] Sc *adds:* samaññāmi.

---

*id. p.* (*b*) *ad* yasassino.
*cp.* sammā-paṭipadā *ad* (*a*).

N. **Namuci**: *ad* eka, viseni.
**narāsabho, *996.**
**nar' uttama, *1021.**

335. ***nara*, 1060** [1082], **39.**
*see* jantu.

N. ***nava*:** vitakkā; °kamma: *see* paṭibaddhacitto; *cp.* eka.

336. ***nassaṃ*, 1120.**
panassaṃ vinassaṃ.

337. ***nāga*, 1058, 1101, 1131, 53.**
nāgo Bhagavā: (1) āguṃ na karotī ti nāgo, (2) na gacchatī ti nāgo, (3) na āgacchatī ti nāgo.
(1) Kathaṃ Bhagavā āguṃ na karotī ti nāgo? Āgū vuccati pāpakā akus° dhammā=
" Āgu na karoti kiñci loke
sabba-saññoge[1] visajja bandhanāni
sabbattha na sajjati vimutto
nāgo tādi[2] pavuccate[2] tathattā."*
Evaṃ . . . (*as above*).
(2) Kathaṃ Bhagavā na gacchatī ti nāgo? Bhagavā na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati . . . (*etc.*: chanda D), na rāga-vasena gacchati . . . (*etc.*: rāga II c~), na vaggehi dhammehi yājati niyyāti vuyhati saṃhariyyati:
evaṃ Bhagavā na gacchatī ti nāgo.
(3) Kathaṃ Bhagavā na āgacchatī ti nāgo? Sotāpatti-maggena ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na[3] puneti[4] na[5] pacceti na paccāgacchati[6] sakadāgāmi-maggena . . . (*etc.*: sotāpatti *and* ~): evaṃ Bhagavā na āgacchatī ti nāgo.

[1] saṃyojana S^c^ 1058, °saṃyoge Sn.
[2] tādiso vuccati *MSS.* [3] *om.* T.
[4] puna S^c^. [5] *om.* S^c^. [6] pacchā° S^c^.
* **Sn. 522.**

***id.* *p.* 3: *ad* yath' odhikāni; aggi (*v.* 62).**
**nātha, 1131** Sn. (=nāga C.N.); *cp.* **loka°.**

N. **nāma**: *see* Ajita; Buddhassa nāma: *see* Buddho; nāma-gotta: *see* paṭibaddhacitto.

338. *nāma-kāyā* (+vimutto), **1074.**
so muni pakatiyā pubb' eva rūpakāyā vimutto tadaṅga samatikkamā vikkhambhana-pahānena pahīno, tassa munino bhav'antam āgamma cattāro ariya-maggā paṭiladdhā honti catunnaṃ ariya-maggānaṃ paṭiladdhatā nāma-kāyo ca rūpa-kāyo ca pariññātā honti [ . . . pe[1] . . . ], nāma-kāyassa ca r°-kāyassa ca pariññatattā nāma-kāyā ca r°-kāyā ca mutto vi° suvimutto accanta-anupādā-vimokkhena.

[1] *MSS. have* pe.

339. *nāma-rūpa* (*and:* nāmañ ca rūpañ ca), **1036, 1037, 1100.**
(1) nāman ti cattāro arūpino khandhā;
(2) rūpan ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ.
*id. p.* (2) *for* rūpaṃ 1121.
*cp.* ubhanta, dukkha I, viññāṇa.

nikkamo, **68.**
*cp.* padhānavā.

340. *nikkāmo,* **1131.**
*see* akāmakāmi.

341. *nikkāraṇā,* **75.**
akāraṇā ahetu apaccayā.

342. *nikkuho,* **56.**
tīṇi kuhana-vatthūni:
(1) paccaya-paṭisevana saṅkhātaṃ kuhana-vatthu.
(2) iriyāpatha-saṅkhātaṃ k-v°[1].
(3) sāmanta-jappana-saṅkhātaṃ k-v°.
(1) Katamaṃ (1) (*above*).
**Idha** gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvara= ( . . . parikkhārehi), pāpiccho icchā-pakato atthiko cīvara=(parikkhārānam) bhīyyo-kamya-

tam upādāya cīvaram paccakkhāti piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti (*etc.* cīvara 1-4 ~):

A. So evam āha:

(*a*) Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena; etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkāra-kūṭā vā pāpanikāni vā nantakāni uccinitvā[2] saṅghāṭiṃ katvā[3] dhāreyya.

(*b*) Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena; etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñcha-cariyāya piṇḍiy' ālopena jīvikaṃ kappeyya.

(*c*) Kiṃ . . . senāsanena . . . (~*b*), yaṃ samaṇo rukkha-mūliko vā assa abbhokāsiko vā.

(*d*) Kiṃ . . . gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārehi . . . (~*b*), yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttena haritakī-khandhena vā osadhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Tad upādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati[4], lūkhaṃ senāsanaṃ paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṃ paṭisevati.

B. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: "ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddha-viriyo bhūta-vādo" ti, bhīyyo nimantenti cāvara=( . . . parikkhārehi).

C. So evaṃ āha: (1) "tiṇṇaṃ sammukhī-bhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ[5] puññaṃ pasavati: saddhāya sammukhī-bhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati, deyyadhammassa sammukhī-bhāvā . . . (*as above*), dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhī - bhāvā . . . (*as above*). (2) Tumhākañ c' ev' āyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca saṃvijjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sace ahaṃ na paṭiggāhissāmi evaṃ tumhe puññena paribāhirā bhavissatha, na mayhaṃ iminā attho; [api ca tumhākañ c' eva][6] anukampāya paṭigaṇhāmī" ti.

Tad upādāya bahum pi cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti bahum pi piṇḍapātaṃ . . . (*etc.* cīvara=) paṭiggaṇhāti.

D. Yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhāyitattaṃ[7]:
idaṃ vuccati[8] (1).

(2) Katamaṃ (2).

(*a*) Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchā-pakato sambhāvanā 'dhippāyo "eva maṃ jano sambhāvessatī" ti.

(*b*) gamanaṃ saṇṭhapeti (ṭhānaṃ-[9], nisajjanaṃ-, seyyaṃ-); paṇidhāya gacchati=; samāhito viya gacchati=; āpāthaka-jjhāyi va hoti. Yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā[10] saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā . . . (*etc.*=1 D):
idaṃ vuccati (2).

(3) Katamaṃ[11] (3).

A. Idh' ekacco pāpiccho . . . (*etc.*=2 *a*).

(*a*) yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

(*b*) yo evarūpaṃ pattaṃ dhāreti, loha-thālakaṃ[9] dhāreti . . . (*etc.*: pabbajita A) . . ., so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati;

(*c*) yassa evarūpo ācariyo samān' upajjhāyiko samān' ācariyako mitto sandiṭṭho sambhanto sahāyo, so samaṇo m° ti bhaṇati;

(*d*) yo evarūpe vihāre[9] vasati[9], yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge[12] vasati . . . (*etc.*: alīnacitto 6),
so samaṇo m° ti bhaṇati.

B. Atha vā: korajika-korajiko[13], bhākuṭika-bhākuṭiko,[14] kuha-kuhako, lapa-lapako[15], mukha-sambhāvito ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ vihāra-samāpattīnaṃ lābhī ti: tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūḷhaṃ nipuṇaṃ paṭicchannaṃ lok' uttara-suññatā-paṭisaññutaṃ kathaṃ kathesi.

Yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā . . . (*etc.*=1 D):
idaṃ vuccati (3).

Tassa paccekasambuddhassa imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni=[2], tasmā so p° nikkuho.

---

[1] kumhana Sc. [2] buddhimitvā Sc.

[3] kāretvā T. [4] pari° S^c.
[5] bahu- S^c. [6] tuyhaṃ ñ' eva S^c.
[7] kuhitattaṃ *here*, kuhāyit° *ad* 2, 3.
[8] *om. here and ad* 2, 3 *by* S^c. [9] *om.* S^c.
[10] aṭṭhapan' āṭhapanā S^c. [11] kathaṃ *MSS.*
[12] aḍḍhagoge S^c. [13] kocarako gāravako S^c.
[14] bhākuṭiyo S^c. [15] lapalapo T.

*id. p. For* 1 C[1] *cp.* A. I, 150.
nikkhanta, ***991.**
N. nigaṇṭhā: *in* ājīvikā n° jaṭilā tāpasā: *ad* isayo, **munayo.**
*in* āj° n° jaṭ° paribhājakā: *ad* **devatā.**
nigama, ***995**; *cp.* gāma.

343. *nighātana* (taṇhā°), **1085.**
taṇhā-pahānaṃ=.

344. *nigghosa*, **1061.**
*see* vaco.

345. *nicca* [1144], **69.**
niccakālaṃ dhuva-kālaṃ . . . (*etc.*: sadā).
*N.B.* nicca dhuva sassata avipariṇāma-**dhamma** *ad* accuta, asaṅkuppa, asaṃhīra, sassatiyā, **sīti,** suññato.
N. nicchāta: *ad* àbhigijjheyya, vītarāga.

346. ***nidānā*, 1050.**
hetukā paccayā kāraṇā.

347. ***niddhanta*, 56.**
**vanta** saṃ° niddhanta pahīna=[2].

348. ***nidhāya*, 35.**
nidahitvā oropayitvā[1] nikkhipitvā paṭippassambhitvā.

[1] vor° T.

349. *nipako*, **1038, 1062, 45, 46.**
*see* jātimā.

**350.** ***nipuṇā*, 1126.**
gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakk' āvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā pañhā.
*cp.* nikkuha 3.

351. *nippipāso*, **56.**
pipāsā vuccati taṇhā . . . (*etc.* : taṇhā II).

352. *nibbano*, **1131.**
rāgo vanaṃ doso vanaṃ . . . (*etc.* : rāgo I). Te vanā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā=[1] : tasmā Buddho avano nibbano van' āpagato vana-vippahīno vana-vippamutto sabba-vana-vītivatto.

353, *a*. *nibbānaṃ*, **1061** [1108].
rāgassa nibbāpanāya, dosassa nibbāpanāya . . . (*etc.* : rāga I) . . . akusal' ābhisaṅkhāranaṃ samāya upa° vūpasamāya nibbāpanāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā.
*cp.* santa, nibbuta.

353, *b*. *nibbānaṃ*, **1094.**
vānaṃ vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo . . . (*etc.* : taṇhā II) vāna-ppahānaṃ =.

**N.** nibbānaṃ :
[*x*] vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ yo so sabba-saṅkhāra-samatho sabb' upadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇha-kkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.
*ad* : asaṅkuppaṃ, asaṃhīraṃ, etad, taccha ; dhamma-seṭṭhaṃ, dhammaṃ uttamaṃ, viveka-dhammaṃ ; paramatthaṃ, pāraṃ, *etc.*, Pārāyana ; santipadaṃ, santi-uttama.
nibbāna-dhātu : *see* anupādi-sesa, viññāṇa.
*cp.* anamatagga saṃsāra *ad* sara B I(*b*) *and conclusion of* pahānaṃ=.
accutaṃ amataṃ nibbanaṃ : *ad* khema, vedagū. nibbāna *as* khemanta-bhūmi : *see* Satthā.

**354.** ***nibbāna-pada*, 1086.**
tāṇa-pada . . . (*etc.* : tāṇa=).

**N.** **nibbāpana** : *see above* (353, *a*) *and ad* mahesi.

355. ***nibbuto*, 1041.**
rāgassa nibbāpitattā nibbuto, dosassa . . (*etc.*: rāga I.).
*cp.* abhinibbuto; nibbāna (353, *a*).
*N.B. with* nicchāto *and* sītibhūto: *ad* abhigijjheyya.
N. nibbedhika: *see* paritta-pañño; cakkhumā, sekhā.
nimantayi, ***981.**

356. ***nimmakkho*, 56.**
makkho ti yo makkho makkhāyanā makkhāyitattaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ niṭṭhuriya-kammaṃ.
*id. p.* Vbh. 357 (makkhi°).

357. ***niyato*, 70.**
*see* niyāma.

358. ***niyāma*, 55** (°ṃ patto).
niyāmā vuccanti cattāro maggā; ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ . . . (*see* magga); catūhi ariya-maggehi samannāgato sampatto adhigato phusito sacchikato.
*id. p. ad* niyato, *but with* ariya-maggo *without* seyyathīdaṃ *and inserts* niyāma-patto *after* samannāgato; *see also* paṭiladdha-maggo, bujjhitabba.
*cp.* patti.

359. ***niratta*, 1098.**
muñcitabbaṃ pajahitabbaṃ . . . (*etc.*: jahati=)
N. niraya: *see* dukkha III.

360, *a*. ***nirāso*, 1048** [1060], **1078.**
=taṇhā II, 2, *b*.
*N.B. always in combn.* anigho+nirāso.

360, *b*. ***nirāsaso*, 56** (*conj.* nirāsayo).
=taṇhā II, 1.

361. ***nirāsaṃso*, 1090** (uda āsasāno).
nittaṇho so uda sātaṇho.
So rūpe āsiṃsati . . . (*etc.* rūpe D 1-5) kule, gaṇe . . . (*etc.*: visattikā sub taṇhā IV) āsiṃsati . . . (icchati=).

N. nirujjhati : *see* uparujjhati.
· nirodha (1037) *see* viññāṇa°.
*cp.* dukkha II.

362. *nillolupo*, **56.**
loluppā vuccati taṇhā . . . (*etc.* : taṇhā II).

363. *nivāraṇa*, **1034, 1035, 1106.**
āvāraṇaṃ saṃ° rakkhaṇaṃ gopanaṃ.
*cp.* jappā, nivuto, nīvaraṇa, saṃvara.

364. *niviṭṭha*, **57.**
satta[1] allina . . . (*etc.* : *see* nissita).

[1] viṭṭhasiṃyita S[c] (*for* vittha-saṃsatta).

*cp.* nivesanā.

365. *nivuto*, **1032, 1033, 1082.**
ophuṭo[1] pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito.

[1] āvuto nivuto B[r] 1082, also DA. I, 59 (+oputa) ; ovuto S[c] ; oputo B[r] 1032. oputa Pj. ophuṭo T.

366. *nivesanā*, **1055.**
=taṇhā III, 1*st part.*

367. *nisamma*, **54.**
*see* sutvā.
nisīditvāna, ***1031.**

N. *nissaya.*
(*a*) dve nissayā . . . (*etc.* : taṇhā III, 1*st part*).
(*b*) tanhā-nissayaṃ pahāya diṭṭhi-nissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā.
(*c*) cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ . . . (*etc.* : rūpa B) rūpe anissito . . . (rūpa D) ; kule, gaṇe . . . (visattikā) asito . . . (*etc.* : nissita A[a]).
*id. p. ad* asita, anissita.

368. *nissāya*, **1070.**
upanissāya, ārammaṇaṃ ālambanaṃ karitvā.

369. *nissita*, **1043** (kiṃ°) [1069], **1071** (ākiñcaññaṃ+).
*see next* (A[a]).

N. *nissita.*

A[a]. asita allina upagata ajjhosita adhimutta.
*ad :* jaraṃ-sita, niviṭṭha, nissita, saro.

A[b]. alitto asaṃlitto an-upalitto.

A[c]. [*a*] lagga [*a*] laggita [*a*] palibuddha.
*ad :* abhilepana, gedha, nandi-saññojana, bhava-rāga, visatta, visajja.

A[d]. laggana bandhana palibodha.
*ad :* ākiñcañña, gaṇḍa, nandi-saññojana, saṅga.

B[1]. nikkhanto nissato vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.
*ad :* anāvilo, virato.

B[2]. anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto . . . (*etc.*=B[1]).
*ad :* bhāvitatto.

*Combinations :* A[a]+B[1] *ad :* asita, anissita.
A[b]+B[1] *ad :* lippati, *etc.*
A[c]+B[1] *ad :* asatta, asajjamāno.

C[a]. (1) ratta, (2) giddha, (3) gadhita, (4) mucchita, (5) ajjhāpanna [ajjhosāna].
*id. p.* 2-4 *ad :* abhigijjheyya; 3-5 *ad* itarītarena.

C[b]. icchā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho paligedho.
*ad :* jappā.

C[a]+A[c]: *ad* bhavarāga, rasesu gedha.
*Similarly :* ādāna, uggahīta, upeti, gahessasi, parāmāso, ratta *sub* chanda.

N. nīvaraṇa: *see* pañc' āvaraṇāni; *cp.* kāma.
nu, ***1024, 1049, 1052, 1071.**
*cp.* kacci.
nūna, **1058.**

370. *nekkhammaṃ*, **1098.**
sammā-paṭipadā=, sīlesu paripūrikāritā . . . (*etc., see* sammā-paṭipadā), cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā=.
*id. p. ad* paroparaṃ.

371. *netta*, **1120** (*q.v.*).
cakkhu.

372. *neyyo*, **1113** (kathaṃ+tathāvidho).
[kathaṃ so] netabbo vi° abhi° paññāpetabbo abhi-

nijjhāpetabbo pekkhitabbo pasādetabbo, [katham assa uttari-ñāṇaṃ uppādetabbaṃ].
*cp.* anañña-neyyo, sahajānettā.
no, **1040, 1041, 1069, 1099**; ***999, *1021, *1025.**
no (=naḥ), **1052, 1077.**

373. *pakāsati*, **1032, 1033.**
bhāsati tapati virocati jhāyati pa°.
pakāsehi, ***1021.**
pakkamuṃ, ***1010.**

374. *paṅka*, **1145.**
kāma-paṅko kāma-kaddamo (-°kileso, -°baliso[1], -°pariḷāho, -°palibodho).

[1] palipo S^c.

paṅka-danto, ***980.**
pacceka-gaṇino, ***1009.**

375. *pacchā*, **1099.**
vuccati anāgate saṅkhāre ārabbha rāga-kiñcanaṃ, dosa° . . . (*etc.*: rāga I).

376. *pajaheyya*, **1056**; pajaheyya, **1058.**
*see* jahati.

377. *pajā*, **1104.**
sattā 'dhivacanaṃ.

378. *pajānaṃ*, **1050, 1104**; pajānanto, **1051.**
ājānanto vijānanto paṭi° paṭivijjhanto:
A: sabbe saṅkhārā=pajānanto ājānanto . . . (*as above*): **1051, 1104.**
B: na ītihītihaṃ na itikirāyana-paraṃ . . . (*etc.*: ītihītihaṃ): **1050.**
*cp.* maññāmi, saṅkhāta-dhamma.

379. *pañc' āvaraṇāni*, **66.**
kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ, byāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ (thīna-middha°-, uddhacca-kukkucca°-, vicikicchā°-).
*id. p. ad* parissayā.

N. *pañca.*

aṅga-vippahīno: *see* tiṇṇa; abhiññā: *s.* ñāṇa; itihāsā: *s.* brāhmaṇā; upādānā; kāmaguṇā; chadanāni: *s.* taṇhā; taṇhā-iñjitāni; taṇhā-sotāni; macchariyāni: vevicchā; °-vidha bandhanaṃ: s. dukkha III.; °-vokāra: *s.* bhava; pañca-satāni (jātika°): *s.* atīta.

*cp.* palibodha.

380. *paññā* [1035], **1036.**

I. (*a*) yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pa° dhamma-vicayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā pacc° paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā cintā upaparikkhā bhūrī medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ pabhedo [patodo Dhs.] paññā[1];

(*b*) paññ' indriyaṃ paññā-balaṃ (°-satthaṃ, °-pāsādo, °-āloko, °-obhāso, °-pajjoto, °-ratanaṃ); amoho dhamma-vicayo, sambojjhaṅgo[2], vimaṃsā[2] vipassanā[2], sammā-diṭṭhi.

[1] *om.* S[c]. [2] *om. ad* 1036 *and in* Dhs.

*id. p.* I.: *ad* anupassī, mantā, muni, bhūrimedhaso, saṅkhā, saṅkhāta-dhamma, sumedha. *Also* Dhs. 16.

I. (*b*): *ad* bodhi, vedagū.

II. *paññāya*, **1035.**

jānato passato "sabbe saṅkhārā . . ." (*etc.*: *see* saṅkhārā=).

381. *paññā-kappī*, **1090** (paññāṇavā uda+).

(udāhu) [aṭṭha-samāpatti-ñāṇena vā pañc' ābhiññā-ñāṇena vā micchā[1]-ñāṇena vā]* taṇhā-kappaṃ vā diṭṭhi-kappaṃ vā[2] kappeti jāneti=.

[1] *om.* 1090, 2*nd quot.*

[2] S[c] *ins.* "na" *here and following*; B[r] *has* "na" *only* 1090, 2*nd quot.*

* *see* ñāṇa.

382. *paññāṇavā*, **1090** (+uda paññā-kappī).
· *see* jātimā.
*N.B.* paññā-cakkhu : *see* cakkhumā.
paññā-dhajo : *see* bhūripaññāṇo.
adhi-paññā : *ad* sekhā ; *cp.* pahūta-pañña.
pañha, ***1005, *1023, *1024, *1031, 1037, 1043, 1126, 1127.**
*cp.* mano° ; *see below*.

383. *pañhān' antakaro*, **1148.**
Bhagavā pārāyanika-pañhānaṃ antakaro pariyantakaro (pariccheda-°, parivaṭuma-°) ; parisa-pañhānaṃ antakaro . . . (*etc., as above*), Piṅgiya-pañhānaṃ antakaro . . . (Sakka°~, amanussa°~, bhikkhu°~, upāsaka°~, upāsikā°~, rāja°~ khattiya=°~, Brahma°~).
*pañhena āgamaṃ* (1043), **1105, 1118.**
*see* āgamaṃ.
N. paṭighaṃ : *ad* upadhi, dosa, viññāṇa-ṭhiti, saññojanāni.
paṭicca-lābhaṃ (S[c] : paṭilābhaṃ), **1046.**
*see* lābha.
*N.B.* paṭicca-samuppāda : *ad* kusala ; suññato.
*quoted in full : ad* saṅkhārā ; *referred to sub* kathaṅkathā.
paṭijānataṃ, **1148.**

384. *paṭipajjeyya* [Ps.], **1129.**
sammā-paṭipadaṃ=paṭipajjeyya.
N. paṭipatti : *see* care, namassāmi, sammā-paṭipadā.
paṭipaviṭṭha, ***979.**
N. paṭippassaddho : *ad* pahāna, pahīna, vītataṇha, santa.

385. *paṭibaddha-citto*, **37.**
dvīhi kāraṇehi paṭibaddha-citto hoti :
(1) attānaṃ vā nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paṭibaddhacitto hoti,
(2) attānaṃ vā uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭh° p° h°.

(1) Katham (1):

"Tumhe me bah' ūpakārā, aham tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvara=, yam pi me aññe dātum vā kātum vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassanā, yam pi me porāṇam mātā-pettikam nāma-gottam tam pi antarahitam tumhehi aham maññāmi[1] asukassa kulupako[2] asukāya kulupako" ti—Evam (1).

(2) Katham (2):

"Aham tumhākam bah' ūpakāro, tumhe mam āgamma Buddham saraṇam-gatā (Dhammam°~ Saṅgham°~), pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā. . . (*etc.*: sīlam c); aham tumhākam[3] uddesam pi paripuccham[4] pi salam[5] pi uposatham[5] pi ācikkhāmi; navakammam adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe mam pariccajitvā[6] aññe sakkarotha=.

Evam (2).

---

[1] ñeyyāmi *and* jānāyāmi S^c^. [2] kulapako S^c^.

[3] arahatānam *ins.* S^c^ *ad* appaṭibaddha°.

[4] paripuccham demi S^c^. [5] *om.* S^c^.

[6] uppajjhitvā S^c^ *ad* appaṭibaddha°.

---

*id. p. ad* appaṭibaddha-citto.

N. paṭibhāga: *ad* upamā, kappa, kīdiso, tādiso.

386. *paṭibhānavā*, **1147, 58.**

tayo paṭibhānavanto: pariyatti-p° ca, paripucchā-p° ca adhigama-p° ca.

(1) Katamo pariyatti-paṭibhānavā?

Idh' ekaccassa Buddha-vacanam[1, 2] pariyāputam hoti: [suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhūtadhammam vedallam]^p^: tassa pariyattim nissāya paṭibhāti.

Ayam pariyatti-paṭibhānavā.

(2) Katamo paripucchā-paṭibhānavā?

Atthe ca ñāye ca (lakkhaṇe, kāraṇe, ṭhān' āṭhāne) tassa paripuccham nissāya paṭibhāti[3].

Ayam paripucchā-p°.

(3) Katamo adhigama-paṭibhānavā?
Idh' ekaccassa adhigatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā = ; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā. Atthe ñāte attho paṭibhāti (dhamme~, niruttiyā~): imesu tīsu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā. Bhagavā imāya paṭibhāna[4]-paṭisambhidāya upeto =, tasmā Buddho paṭibhānavā. Yassa pariyatti n' atthi, paripucchā n' atthi, adhigamo n' atthi: kiṃ tassa paṭibhāyissati?

[1] *om.* S[c]. [2] pakaṭiyā *ins.* S[c].
[3] °bhāyati S[c]. [4] *om. ad* 1147.

*id. p.* [p] *ad* dhamma-dharo.
paṭibhāsati, ***1024.**

387. *paṭiladdha-maggo*, **55.**
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, savyathīdaṃ . . . (*see* magga). paṭiladdha (maggo): laddho paṭi° adhigato phusito sacchikato[1].

[1] *om. MSS.*

*id. p. ad* niyāma.
*cp.* antarāya, patti.
N. paṭilābha (*v.l. for* paṭicca-lābha: *see* lābha).
*cp.* jāti, āsiṃsanti.
N. paṭivijjhāmi: *ad* ājānanto, pajānanto, brūmi, maññāmi.
N. paṭisandhi: *ad* parāyana, bhava, viññāṇaṭṭhiti.
N. paṭisambhidā: *ad* cakkhumā, paṭibhānavā, Bhagavā.
paṭisallāna, **69.**
*see* ariñcamāno; *cp.* arañña, pādalola.

388. *paṭṭhagū*, **1095.**
na te Mārassa paṭṭhā paṭṭhacarā paricārikā pesiyā[1],
[Buddhassa te Bhagavato paṭṭhā . . . pesiyā[1]][n].

[1] pesiyā *only* T; sissā S[c], siya B[r]. [n] *om.* T.

paṭhama, ***1031**; *cp.* viseni.

389. *paṭhavī*, ***1002, 1097.**
vuccati jagati.
paṇḍito, **1125** (*epithet of* Jatukaṇṇī). ***1007.**
pati (*ad* pat°), ***1027.**
Patiṭṭhāna, ***1011.**

390. *patti*, **68.**
lābhā pati° adhigamo phusanaṃ sacchikiriyā.
*id. p.* paṭiladdha.

391. *patto*, **55, *992.**
*see* niyāma.

392. *patthayaṃ*, **70**; *cp.* patthayāno, ***976.**
icchanto patthayanto abhijappanto.
*id. p. ad* akāmakāmi.

N. patha : *see* ñeyya° : *ad* cakkhumā 3[m]; dvelhā° : *ad* kaṅkhā; yañña°; vāda°;

N. pada : *see* nibbāna°; santi°.
padakkhiṇa, ***1010.**

393. *paduma*, **71** [53 : *as* padumī].
vuccati paduma-pupphaṃ.

394. *padhānavā*, **70.**
(1) padhānaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ yo cetaso viriy' ārambho nikkamo parakkamo . . . (*etc.*: *see* chanda c) asithila parakkamo anikkhitta-chandatā anikkhitta-dhuratā dhura-sampaggāho viriyaṃ viriy' indriyaṃ viriya-balaṃ sammā-vāyāmo.
(2) [So paccekasambuddho] iminā padhānena upeto=: tasmā [so paccekasambuddho] padhānavā.
*cp.* appamatto.

395. *panujja*, **1055.**
nujja pa° jaha pajaha=.

396. *panūdana*, **1106.**
pahānaṃ=.
pantāni, **72.**
*see* arañña.

pannarase, ***1016.**
· pabbajati. ***1003.**

397. *pabbajita,* **43** (dussaṅgaha-).
A. idh' ekacce pabbajitā pi nissaye pi diyyamāne, uddese pi diyyamāne paripucchāya[1] pi diyyamānāya, ⁿ(cīvare°∼, patte°∼, lohathālake°∼, dhamma-kārake°∼, parissāvane°∼, kuñcikāya°∼[2], upāhane°∼, kāyabandhane°∼)ⁿ
B. na suṇanti[3] na sotuṃ odahanti na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti anassavā avacana-karā paṭiloma-vuttino aññen' eva mukhaṃ karonti.

[1] paripucche Sc. [2] kuñcike Sc. [3] sussusanti Sc.

*id. p.* Aⁿ *ad* nikkuho (*with addition of* āyogabandhana).
B *ad* gahaṭṭhā.
*cp.* gahaṭṭhā ; paribbaje ; pahāya ; vibhūsā ; samaṇa.
pabbata, ***1014.**

398. *pabrū°* {-mi, **1093, 1107.** / -hi, ***999, 1036, 1038, 1092, 1105.**}
*see* brūmi.

399. *pabhaṃ-karo,* ***991, 1136.**
āloka-karo (obhāsa°, dīpaṃ°, ujjota°, pajjota°).

400, *a. pabhava,* **1050**: *see* mūla (N).
*b.* pabhavānupassī, **1051** : *see* anupassī.

401. *pabhavanti,* **1050.**
sambhavanti jāyanti saṃ° nibbattanti pātubhavanti.
*cp.* jāneti.

402. *pabhassarāni,* **48.**
parisuddhāni pariyodātāni.

403. *pabhedana,* **1105** (avijjāya-).
bhedanaṃ pa° pahānaṃ=.

404. *pamatta*, **1121, 57.**
*see* pamāda, *with addition of:*
iminā pamādena samannāgatā janā pamattā [: *only ad* **1121**].

405. *pamāda*, **1033.**
A. pamādo vattabbo kāya-duccarite vā (vacī° mano°) pañcasu kāmaguṇesu vā, cittassa vossaggo, vossagg'[1] ānuppādānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya
B. asakkacca-kiriyatā[2] (asātacca°, anaṭṭhita°) dinavuttitā[3] nikkhitta-chandatā nikkhitta-dhuratā[4],
C. anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānaṃ[5] pamādo.
Yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati pamādo.

[1] so satt' S$^{c}$ 57.
[2] *om.* T *ad* pamatta.
[3] vuccanti S$^{c}$ 57.
[4] vuratā B$^{r}$.
[5] ananuyogo *ins.* Vbh.

*id. p.* A-C: *ad* pamatta, *also at* Vbh. 350.
B: *ad* appamatta A.
*cp.* makkha.

406. *pamāṇaṃ*, **1076.**
rūpa-pamāṇaṃ vedanā . . . (*etc.*: rūpa G).

407. *a. pamuñc-a*, **1063** (kathaṅkathāhi).
*b.* pamunc-assu, **1146.**
*a.* muñca pa° mocehi uddhara sam° vuṭṭhāpehi kathaṅkatha-sallato.
*b.* muñcassu pa° sam° adhimuñcassu okappehi sabbe saṅkhārā=muñcassu . . . (*as above*).
*NB.* muñcituṃ mocituṃ pa° uddhāretuṃ sam° vutthāpetuṃ: *in Rep. of* **pamuñca.**
*cp.* pasīdāmi.

**pamocanāya, 1064.**
=pamocetuṃ, **1063** *Rep.*
*cp.* **samīhāmi.**

408. *parama*, **1071.**
see mahā.

409. *paramattha*, **68.**
vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.
para-putta, **43.**

410. *paraloka*, **1117.**
manussalokaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbo paraloko.
N. parāmaṭṭha: *ad* uggahīta; *cp.* nissita. parāmasano: daṇḍa sattha° . . . : *ad* vidhumo. parāmāso: abhiniveso parāmāso, *etc.*: lepo. sīlabbata°: *ad* bhikkhu; saṃyojana.

411. *parāyaṇa*, **1114** (tap°).
ākiñcaññ' āyatanaṃ ayaṃ tapparāyaṇaṃ kamma-parāyaṇaṃ vipāka-parāyaṇaṃ kamma-garukaṃ paṭisandhi-garukaṃ— ; atha vā Bhagavā jānāti: "ayaṃ puggalo rūpa-parāyaṇo . . . pe . . . (*see* vimutta) n' evasaññ' āsaññ' āyatana-samāpatti-parāyaṇo" ti.
*cp.* gati°.

412. *parikkhaya*, **1094.**
pahānaṃ=.
paricārika Ps.
N. pariññāta *and* pahīna: *see* abhiññā
apariññāta: *see* appamatta *and* dukkha.

413. *pariññā(ya)*, **1082.**
I. taṇhaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijāneyya: ñāṇa-pariññāya, tīraṇa-pariññāya, pahāna-pariññāya.
(1) Katamā ñāṇa-pariññā?
Taṇhaṃ parijānāti: ayaṃ rūpa-taṇhā . . . *etc.* (rūpa C) ti jānāti passati. Ayaṃ (1).
(2) Katamā tīraṇa-pariññā?
Evaṃ ñāṇaṃ katvā taṇhaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . (*etc.*: kusala II). Ayaṃ (2).
(3) Katamā pahāna-pariññā?
Evaṃ tīrayitvā taṇhaṃ pajahati=. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: yā hi bhikkhave taṇhā, yo

chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā taṇhā pahīnā = [1]bhavissati. Ayaṃ (3).

H. Taṇhaṃ pariññāyā ti: taṇhaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

414. *paritta*, **61.**
appaka omaka lāmaka dukkha.

415. *paritta-pañño*, **1097** (: *and bhūripañño*).
A. ahaṃ asmiṃ omaka-pañño (lāmaka°[1], catukka°[2]); tvaṃ si
B. mahā-pañño (puthu°, hāsa°[3], javana°, tikkha°, nibbedhika°).
C. Bhūri vuccati pathavī; tāya paṭhavi-samāya[4] paññāya vipulāya vitthatāya samannāgato.

[1] *om.* S[c]. [2] *sic* S[c]; chatukka B[r], jatuka T.
[3] bhāsu° S[c].
[4] T *has*: "Bhagavā imāya paṭhavi-samāya. . . ."

*id. p.* B+C *ad* bhūripañño, 1143 [: T *has* B *only*] C *ad* bhūripañño, 1097; *ad* bhūrimedhaso, *and* sumedhaso.

416. *paridduva*, **1052** (soka°).
ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa . . . (*etc.*: byasana = ~) aññatar' aññatarena byasanena samanārāgatassa aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācā-palāpo vipalāpo lālappo lālapanā lālapitattaṃ[1].

[1] lālappāyitattaṃ S[c].

N. parinibbāna: *ad* anupādisesa, bhikkhu, samīhāmi, sīti.
paripucchati, ***1025.**
paripūra, ***1017.**

417. *paripphandamāno*, **1145.**

tanhā-phandanāya phandamāno (kilesa°~, *etc.*: tanhā Va) ratto rāgena phandamāno, duttho rāgena phandamāno, mūlho r° ph°; vinibandho . . . (*etc.*: chanda, B 1-8) mānena . . . (*etc.*: rāga II, C, 1-8) phandamāno; lābhena alābhena . . . (*etc.*: aneja, 1-8) phandamāno; jātiyā . . . (*etc.*: jāti 1-5) ph°; nirayikena dukkhena . . . (*etc.*: dukkha I) phandamāno pavedhamāno sam°.

418. *paribbaje*, **1039** (sato bhikkhu-).

[sato] gaccheyya=[sato] abhikkameyya, patikkameyya, ālokeyya, vilokeyya, sammiñjeyya[1], pasāreyya, saṅghāti-patta-cīvaraṃ dhāreyya, careyya=.

[1] samiñjeyya Br, samijjheyya Sc.

N. pariyatti: *ad* patibhānavā (*do.* pariyāputa: pariyatta).

pariyanti-kata: *ad* lepa.

pariyādāya: ye keci; pariyādinna-citte: adhipanne, pariyādiyyanti: parisahanti.

pariyāya Ps.

N. pariyesati, patilabhati, paribhuñjati: *ad* pasuta.

419. *parivajjetha*, **57.**

vivajjeyya parivajjeyya.

N. parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiy-yanti parimaddanti[1]: *ad* parissayā.

[1] pīlenti *instead* T.

420. *parissayā*, **42, 45.**

A. dve parissayā: pākata-p° ca paticchanna-p° ca.

(1) Katame pākata-parissayā?

Sīhā byagghā dīpi-acchataracchā kokā[1] gomahisā[2] hatthi ahi vicchikā satapadi, corā vā assū mānavā, kata-kammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhu-rogo . . . (*etc.*: dukkha I; B-D), iti vā. Ime vuccanti (1).

(2) Katame paṭicchanna-parissayā ?
Kāya-duccaritaṃ (vacī° mano°),. kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ . . . (*etc.* : pañc' āvaraṇāni), rāgo=. Ime vuccanti paṭicchanna-parissayā ti.

B. Ken' aṭṭhena parissayā : parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

(1) Kathaṃ parisahantī ti p° ? Te p° taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti=. Evaṃ (1).

(2) Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti p° ?
Te[1] p°[1] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti.—katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ? sammā-paṭipadāya=, sīlesu-paripūrikāritāya=, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvan' ānuyogassa . . . (*etc.* : satipaṭṭhānā=) : imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti. Evaṃ (2).

(3) Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti p° ?
Tatth' ete[3] pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāva sannissāya, yathā bile[4] bil' āsayā[4] pāṇ' āsayanti (udake udak' āsayā~, [dake dak° MN] vane van' āsaya~, rukkhe rukkh' āsayā~), evaṃ eva[5] tatth' ete[3] pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāva-sannissāyā ti. Evaṃ (3).

Q[1]. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :*

(*a*) Sa[6] antevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu-viharati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*etc., as above*) ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā :

(*b*) "uppajjanti ye pāpakā akusalā dhammā sara-saṅkappā saññojaniyā" ty assa antovasanti anvāssavanti[14] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti. Tasmā antevāsiko ti vuccati ; te naṃ[7] samudācaranti[7] pāpakā ak° dh° ti tasmā sācariyo ti vuccati.

(*c*) Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . (*etc.* : rūpa A ; *and repet.* (*b*).

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sa[6]-antevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti. Evaṃ pi (3).

Q[2]. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā† :

(*a*) Tayo 'me bhikkhave antarā malā, antarā[8] amittā[8] (-°sapattā, -°vadhakā, -°paccatthikā). Katame tayo? (1) lobho bhikkhave antarā-malaṃ . . . (*etc.*=*above*), (2) doso . . ., (3) moho . . . Imekho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā . . . (*as above*).

(β) 1. "Anattha-janano lobho, lobho citta-ppakopano; bhayam antarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano n' āvabujjhati.

2. Luddo attaṃ na jānāti, luddo dhammaṃ na passati; andha-tamaṃ[9] tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahagate naraṃ."

(γ) "Anattha-janano doso . . . (=β 1). duṭṭho[15] attaṃ . . . (=β 2)"

(δ) =β *with* moho *and* muḷho.

Evam pi (3).

Q[3]. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :‡

(*a*) Tayo kho mahārāja parissaya[10]-dhammā, ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya :

Katame tayo?

(β) Lobho kho mahārāja parissaya-dhammo . . . (=*a*).

(γ) Doso . . . (=*a*); (δ) Moho . . . (=*a*).

Ime kho mahārāja tayo parissaya-dhammā . . ( : *a*).

"Lobho doso ca moho ca
purisaṃ[11] pāpacetasaṃ
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā
tacasāraṃ va samphalanti."§

Evam pi . . . (3).

Q[4]. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

"Rāgo doso ca [moho ca] ito nidānā
aratī[12]-ratī lomahaṃso itojā[16]

ito samutṭhāya mano-vitakkā
kumārakā dhaṅkam[13] iv' osajjantī" ti||.
Evam pi . . . (3).

[1] *om.* S[c]. [2] gāvo mahisā S[c]. [3] tatra te S[c]. [4] khila S[c]. [5] evaṃ T. [6] sante T. [7] tena saṃ° na S[c]. [8] *om.* T. [9] andhaṃtamaṃ S[c], MN. [10] purisassa S[c], MN, S. [11] parisaṃ T. [12] arahati S[c]. [13] vaṅkaṃ Sn. [14] antassa vasanti S; anvāvasvanti MN. [15] kuddho MN. [16] ito jāto MN. * S. IV, 136. † It. 83. ‡ S. I, 70. § It. 45. || Sn. 271.

421. *pareta*, **1123** (jarasā-).
*see* jarā (*No.* 254).

422, *a*. *paroparaṃ*, **1148.**
Bhagavā attano ca paresañ ca adhidevakare dhamme vedi=. (1) Katame attano adhidevakarā dhammā? Sammā-patipadā . . . (*etc.*=nekkhammaṃ). Ime vuccanti attano adhidevakarā dhammā. (2) Katame paresaṃ adhideva-karā dhammā? Sammā-paṭipadā . . . (*etc.*, *as above*). Ime vuccanti paresaṃ adhidevakarā dhammā.

*b*. *paroparāni*, **1048.**
oraṃ vuccati sakattabhāvo, pāraṃ[1] vuccati parattabhāvo; oraṃ vuccati sakarūpa-(vedanā . . .: rūpa G), pāraṃ[1] vuccati pararūpa-(vedanā . . .); (cha ajjhattāni āyatanāni~cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; manussaloko~devaloko; kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu ~arūpa-dhātu).

[1] B[r]: paraṃ *throughout.*

N. paligedha: *ad* jappā.
paligha: *see* tiṇṇa, vihaññamāne.
palipanna: *ad* samīhāmi.

palibujjhati: *ad* abyāpajjamāna, abhigijjheyya, abhilepana, asajjamāna, nissita, visatta, saññojana.

palibodha: *in comb. with:* kāma°: *ad* paṅka.

. . . kula°, cīvara°: *ad* appaṭibaddhacitto.

. . . gharāvāsa°, puttadāra°, ñāti°, mitt' āmacca°, sannidhi°: *ad* eka, kāsāya-vattho, pahāya.

. . . laggana, bandhana: *see* nissita.

palibhañjana: *ad* vidhumo.

paliveṭṭhita: *ad* asajjamāno.

423. *paleti*, **1144.**

vajati gacchati kamati abhi°.

*id. p. ad* vajati.

*cp.* attham.

424. *pavakkhāmi*, **1050.**

*see* brūmi.

pavicaya, ***1021.**

425. *pasaṃsāma*, **47.**

thomema kittema vaṇṇema.

*cp.* thomenti.

pasayha, **72.**

426. *pasīdāmi*, **1147.**

saddahāmi[1] adhimuccāmi okappemi: sābbe saṅkhārā . . . (*etc.*: saṅkhārā=) pasīdāmi saddahāmi . . . (*as above*).

[1] saddhahāmi T.

*cp.* pamuñcassu.

427. *pasuto*, **57.**

A. yo pi kāme esati=taccarito=, so pi kāma pasuto; yo pi taṇhāvasena rūpe pariyesati (~paṭilabhati, ~paribhuñjati), sadde . . . (*etc.*: rūpa E), taccarito=, so pi kāma pasuto.

B.[n]Yathā kalaha-kārako kalaha-pasuto, kamma-kārako kamma-pasuto, gocare caranto gocara-pasuto, jhāyi jhāna-pasuto; evam eva yo kām' esati=taccarito=(*etc.*, *as* A).

[n] *only in* S[c]; *also different order in* A.

428. *pass*°-(*a*)°āmi, **1063, 1142.**
(*b*) °ati [1113], **1118.**
-°avho, ***998.**
(*c*) *addakkhi*, **1131**; addasāsiṃ, **1145.**
addasa, ***1016.**
(*a*) dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi[1].
*id. p.*: *ad* vipassati (1115); pekkhamāno; passa *sub* abhipassa (1070) [: dakkha olokaya nijjhāpaya upaparikkha].
(*b*) dakkhati adhigacchati vindati paṭilabhati.
(*c*) addasaṃ adakkhiṃ apassiṃ paṭivijjhiṃ.

[1] parikkh° B[r]; uparikkh° S[c] 1063.

*cp.* jānāti; daṭṭhuṃ, disvā.

429. *pahānaṃ*, **1106.**
[pahānaṃ] vūpasamaṃ paṭinissaggaṃ paṭipassaddhiṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ.
*id. p. ad* akiñcana, anādāna, upadhi, nighāṭana, nibbāna, pabhedana, parikkhaya, vinodana, vippahāna.

430, *a*. *pahāya* [*general*], **1070, 1082, 1113, 1134, 66, 74.**
*see* jahati.
*b*. pahāya [*special*=pabbajitvā].
[pahāya] pariccajitvā kesamassuṃ . . . (*etc.*: eko B) ākiñcana-bhāvaṃ . . . (*etc.*: eko C); evaṃ paccekasambuddho pi sabbaṃ . . . (*etc.*: eko B, C).

431. *pahāyino* [1113] (: *see* kāya°), **1132** (māna-makkha°-.) pahīno=[1].

432. *pahāsi*, **1057.**

*see* jahati.

pahīna, 1133: *see* dukkha° II (pahīna=[2]).

N. pahīna (1): [pahīno] ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ-kato āyatiṃ-anuppāda-dhammo (*follows:* tasmā . . . *x*): *ad* akiñcana, akhilo, anāsavo, anejo, okañjahaṃ, katakicco, kusalo, nandi-jahaṃ, nippipāso, nibbano, nillolupo, pariññā, pahāyino, vimalo, virajo.

pahīna (2): (*usually* °ā) [pahīna] samucchinna vūpasanta paṭipassaddha abhabbuppattika ñāṇ' agginā daḍḍha: *ad* akaṅkho, akiñcana, akhilo, anigho, iñjita (: *preceded by* n' atthi=), chinna, chinnasaṃsayo, taṇhacchida, n' atthi, nikkuho, niddhanta, nirāso, pahīna (1133), vidhumo, vivaṭa, vītataṇho, samūhata, sibbani.

pahīna (3): [pahīna] paṭinissaṭṭha . . . *see* abhigijjheyya, vītataṇho.

pahūta-pañño, ***996.**

pātu-bhāva, ***998.**

*id: ad* uppanna, jāti, jāneti, vītavaṇṇo.

pāda, ***1027, *1028.**

433. *pāda-lolo*, **63.**

kathaṃ pādalolo hoti? (1) Idh' ekacco pādaloliyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . (*etc.*: okkhitta-cakkhu A). Evam pi pādalolo hoti. (2) Atha vā bhikkhu anto[1] saṅgh' ārāme pādaloliyena samannāgato hoti: [na attahetu na kāraṇa-hetu uddhato avūpasanta-citto][p] pariveṇato[2] pariveṇaṃ gacchati, vihārato[2] vihāraṃ gacchati . . . (*etc.*: alīnacitto *No.* 6 *up to* rukkha°); yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti vā gacchanti vā tattha ekassa vā dutiyo hoti . . . (*etc.*: dutiya A2[b] *and* B). Evam pi pādalolo hoti. (3) So paccekasambuddho pādaloliyā ārato virato=paṭisallān' ārāmo hoti . . . (*etc.*: ariñcamāno A).

[1] S[c] *ins.* "pi." [2] *om.* S[e]. [p] *also ad* dutiya.

**434.** *pāpa-sahāya*, **57.**

vuccati yo so sahāyo dasa-vatthukāya micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato: n' atthi dinnaṃ, n' atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, (~hutaṃ[1], ~sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, ~ayaṃ loko, ~paro loko, ~mātā, ~pitā, ~sattā opapātikā, ~loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggatā sammā-paṭipannā, ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti).

[1] *om. MSS.*

---

*id. p. ad* anatthadassī; *cp.* D. I, 55.

435. *pāragu* (sabbadhammānaṃ), **1105, *992.**

Bhagavā sabbadhammānaṃ abhiññā-pāragū, pariññā-pāragū . . . (*etc.*: abhiññā=); abhiññā-pāragū, pariññā-pāragū . . . (*etc.*: abhiññā=) sabba-dhammānaṃ sabba-dukkhānaṃ . . . (*etc.*: abhiññā=).

So vasi-ppatto pārami-ppatto; ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ vasi-ppatto pārami-ppatto . . . (*etc.*: sīlakkhandha=).

So pāraṃ-gato anta-gato anta-ppatto . . . (*etc.*: pāraṃ B, C).

*cp.* manta°, vedāna°.

436. *pāraṃ*, **1059** (tiṇṇo+) [Ps.] [1129: *ad* apārato], **1130** [do], **1146** (maccudheyyassa+) (: A *only*).

A. vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.

B. So pāraṃ-gato pāraṃ-patto; anta-gato anta-patto; (koṭi~, pariyanta~, vosāna~, tāṇa~, accuta~, amata~, nibbāna~).

C. So vuṭṭhavā . . . (*etc.*: tiṇṇa, *No.* **284**).

*id. p.* A-C: *ad* apārato; B: *ad* vedagū; B+C: *ad* pāragū, lokantagū.

*cp. next and* Pārāyana.

**437**, *a*. *pāraṃ-gamanāya*, **1130**.

pāraṃ-sampāpanāya, pāraṃ-samanupāpanāya, [jāti-][1] jarā-maraṇassa taraṇāya saṃvattanti.

[1] *om. MSS.*

**437**, *b*. *pāraṃ-gamanīya*, Ps.

pāraṃ pāpenti, pāraṃ sampāpenti . . . (*etc.*~*a*).

pāramī, ***1018**, ***1020**.

pāramī-patto : *ad* pāragū.

**438**. *Pārāyana* Ps. [1130], [1131].

pāraṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ . . . pe . . . (: nibbānaṃ=) ; ayaṃ vuccati maggo, [seyyathidaṃ . . . pe . . . ][a] (*see* magga=).

[a] T *only*.

439. *päricchattaka*, **64**.

kovilāra.

pāri-pūri, ***1016**.

pāvisi, ***979**.

Pāvā, ***1013**.

Pāsāṇaka Ps. *1013.

**440**. *Piṅgiya*, **1120-1123**, **1125**, **1131**, **1138**, **1146**, ***1006**.

*see* Ajita.

**441**. *pitā*, **60**.

yo so janako.

442. *pithiyyare*, **1034**, **1035**.

pithīyanti[1] pacchijjanti na savanti=.

[1] pidhiyyanti B[r] pithiyyanti T.

**443**. *pipāsā*, **52**.

vuccati udaka-pipāsā[1].

[1] °kampī ti T (?).

444. *piya* (-vippayoga), **41.**
dve piyā: sattā vā piyā saṅkhārā vā piyā.
(1) Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā (phāsu°[1], yoga-kkhema°) mātā vā . . . (*etc.*: dukkha I. E): ime sattā piyā.
(2) Katame saṅkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā . . . (*etc.*: rūpa E): ime saṅkhārā piyā.

[1] *om.* T.

445. *piya-rūpā*, **1086.**
kiñci loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ.
1. (*a*) cakkhu loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ; sotaṃ . . . (*etc.*, rūpa B) rūpā . . . (*etc.*: rūpa C).
(*b*) cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ . . . (*etc.*: rūpa B).
(*c*) cakkhu-samphasso . . . (*etc.*: rūpa B).
(*d*) cakkhu-samphassa-jā vedanā (*do*).
(2) rūpa-saññā . . . (*etc.*: rūpa C); (3) rūpa-sañcetanā . . . (*etc.*, *same for*:) (4) rūpa-taṇhā; (5) rūpa-vitakko; (6) rūpa-vicāro.
*id. p. ad* suññato B.

446. *pīti*, **1143, *994.**
yā ca Bhagavantaṃ ārabbha pīti pāmujjaṃ modanā pa° citti[1]-odagyaṃ attamanatā abhippasādanatā[2] cittassa.

[1] vatti- T; MN *reads after* pamodanā: hāso pa° vitti tuṭṭhi od°.
[2] abhipūraṇatā MN.

N. pīti passaddhi samādhi upekkhā: *ad* sambojjhaṅga.
N. *pucchā*, ***1023**; *and as introduction to* pucchāmi *ad* **1043, 1049, 1061.**
tisso pucchā: (1) adiṭṭha-jotanā pucchā, (2) diṭṭha-saṃsandanā p°, (3) vimati-cchedanā p°.
Katamā (1)? Pakatiya lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti adiṭṭhaṃ . . . (*etc.*: ñāta), tassa ñāṇāya dassa-

nāya tulanāya tiraṇāya vibhūt' atthaya vibhāvan' atthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ (1).—
Katamā (2)? Pakaṭiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ hoti . . . (*etc.*: ñāta), aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandan' atthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ (2).—
Katamā (3)? Pakaṭiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto hoti vimati-pakkhanto dveḷhaka-jāto: evaṃ nu kho . . . (*etc.*: kacci ssu), so vimati-cchedan' atthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ (3).—
Imā tisso pucchā.—Aparā pi tisso pucchā: (4) manussa -p°, (5) amanussa-p°, (6) nimmita-p°.
Katamā (4)? Manussā Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti: bhikkhū pucchanti . . . (*etc.*: manussā *and* khattiyā). Ayaṃ (4).—
Katamā (5)? Amanussā Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti: Nāgā pucchanti . . . (*etc.*: Devatā D, E 1, *except* D 7, 8). Ayaṃ (5).—
Katamā (6)? Yaṃ Bhagavā rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ, so nimmito Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchati; Bhagavā vissajjeti. Ayaṃ (6).—Imā tisso pucchā. Aparā pi tisso pucchā: (7-9: *see* attha) Aparā pi tisso pucchā: (10-12: *see* attha); *and same for:* (13) anavajjattha-p°, (14) nikkilesattha-p°, (15) vodānattha-p° (16-18) atīta°=, (19-21) ajjhatta°=, (22-24) kusala°=, (25-27) khandha°=, (28-36) sati-paṭṭhāna°=.

*id. p.* Pucchā 1-3, *also at* DA. I, 68.

447. *pucch°*: -°ati, ***995**, ***1004**; -°assu, ***993**; -°i, ***981**, ***1031**; -°ita, ***988**, ***1005**; -°avho, ***1030**.

(*a*) -°āmi: [*with preceding* pucchā ti: tisso pucchā . . . ] **1043** [1045], **1049**, **1061** [1079].

(1) yācāmi ajjhesāmi pasādemi.

(2) taṃ kathayassu me.

*NB. in usual quotation* (1) *only.*

(*b*) pucchāma, **1052**: (~ *a*).
(*c*) pucchantā, **1126**: (~ *a*).
(*d*) puṭṭho, **1036** (*etc.*): pucchito yācito . . . (~ *a*).
(*e*) puṭṭhuṃ, **1096**, **1110**: pucchituṃ . . . (~ *a*).
(*f*) apucchi, **1037**: apucchasi yācasi ajjhesi . . . (*a*)
apucchimha, **1052**: ayācimha ajjhesimha pasādimha.
apucchatha, ***1017**.
(*g*) apucchasi, **1050**; pucchasi yācasi . . . (=*f*).
(*h*) apucchissaṃ, **1116**: ayācissaṃ ajjhesissaṃ pasādayissaṃ.
**Puṇṇaka, 1043-1048, 1124, *1006.**

448. *putta*, **35, 38, 41, 60.**
cattāro puttā: atrajo putto, khettajo[1] p°, dinnako p°, antevāsiko p°.

[1] khetrajo S^c; T *ad* 38.

*cp.* bandhava.
*NB.* putta dāra ñāti . . .: *see* palibodha.
putta dāra dhana: *see* āsiṃsanti; *cp.* jappā.
puthavimaṇḍala, ***990**.

449, *a*. *puthū*, **1038.**
bahukā: ete sekhā sotāpannā ca paṭipannā ca sakadāgāmino ca paṭipannā ca (anāgāmino°-, arahantā°-).
*b*. *puthū*, **1043.**
yaññā vā ete puthū (yañña-yājakā°-; dakkhiṇeyyā°-).
(1) Kathaṃ yaññā vā ete puthū bahukā?
ete yaññā cīvara . . . (*etc.*: **yañña A, B**): evaṃ (1).
(2) Kathaṃ yañña-yājakā vā ete puthū bahukā?
ete yañña-yājakā khattiyā ca . . . (*etc.*: **khattiya**): evaṃ (2).

(3) Kathaṃ dakkhiṇeyyā . . . (~ 1).
ete dakkhiṇeyyā samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kapaṇ' addhikā vanibbakā yācakā: evaṃ (3).
puna, *979, *995.
N. punabbhava:
khīṇa jāti°-: *ad* bhikkhu.
n' atthi tesam p°: *ad* tiṇṇa, saṅkhāta-dhamma.
paṭisandhiko p°: *ad* bhava.
vippamuttā p°: *ad* bhāvitatto.
*cp.* a° 1123.
pun' āpara, *1004.
pubba-vāsana-vāsita, *1009.

450. *pubbe* [1084], 1099 (+pacchā majjhe).
atīte saṅkhāre ārabbha.
purakkhato, *1015.
purā, *976, *991, *1013.
purima, *1011.
pur'-uttama, *1012.

451. *purejava*, 1107.
*see* dhamma-takka.

452. *pūgaṃ*, 1073 (+vassānaṃ).
bahūni vassāni; bahūni vassa-satāni (-°sahassāni, -°sata-sahassāni), bahūni kappāni . . . (*etc.*~ vassāni).

453. *pekkhamāno*, 1070, 1104, 1123, 36, 37, 39, 40, 49.
dakkhamāno . . . (*etc.*, *see* passāmi).
peman, 41.
N. poṅkh' ānupoṅkhaṃ: *see* sadā.
Posāla, 1112, 1113, 1125, *1008.
phalatu, *983.
phalaṃ, *977.
N. phalaṃ, *as part of* yañña: *see* yañña; *as part of* magga: *see* akālika, satipaṭṭhāna.

454. *phāsu*, 1120 (savanaṃ na+).
(sotam) asuddham . . . (*etc.*: suddha).
bandhana (Avīci°) *see* dukkha III, C.

455. *bandhava*, **60.**
cattāro bandhavo : ñāti-bandhavā pi bandhu, (gotta°, mitta°, sippa°).
*cp.* putta.
bal' ūpapanno, **68.**

456. *bahu-pphalo*, **1134.**
bahu-bhakkho, bahu-rukkho, mahanto.

457. *bahussuto*, **58.**
[bahussuto] sutta[1]-dharo sutta[1]-sanniccayo, ye te dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . (*etc.* : dhamma I). abhivadanti, tathā-rūpāya dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā supaṭividdhā.

[1] suta° S[c].

*id. p. ad* sutavā.
Bāvarī (*all* * :) **981, 984, 986-994, 995, 1006, 1010, 1019, 1021, 1025, 1028, 1029, 1030.**
N. bujjhati (bajjhati) *see* palibujjhati *and* nissita.
*cp.* abyāpajjamāno, abhigijjheyya.
N. bujjhitabba : anu°, paṭibujjhitabba, saṃbujjhit°, adhigantabba, phusit°, sacchikāt°.
*id. p.* : *ad* eka 6, *also for* bujjhi, *ibid.*
*cp.* gacche, niyāma, patti.

458. *Buddha*, **1126-1129, 1133, 1145, 1147, *993, *999, *1005.**
(1) yo so Bhagavā . . . (*etc.* : Bhagavā III) . . . Buddho ti.
(2) Ken' atthena Buddho ? Bujjhitā saccānī ti Buddho, bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho (sabbaññutāya~, sabba-dassāvitāya~, abhiññeyyatāya~, vikasitāya~, sati-visāya~), khīṇ' āsava-saṅkhātena B°, nirupakkilesa-saṅkhātena B°, ekanta-vītarāgo ti Buddho . . . (*etc.* : eka I, 4-6) ; abuddhi-vihatattā buddhi-paṭilābhā ti B° Buddho ti.
(3) N' etaṃ nāmaṃ . . . (*etc.* : Bhagavā C) . . . paññatti ; yad idaṃ Buddho.

*NB. At other passages explanation like* "Bhagavā"
Buddha-cakkhu: *see* cakkhumā.
Buddha, Dhamma, Saṅgha: s. sata.
*Epithets: ad* Mahesi; *Names of other* Buddhas: *ad* saccavhayo.

N. bojjhaṅga: *ad* pucchā, Bhagavā, bhāvitatto, satipaṭṭhāna, sambojjhaṅga.
byañjana, *1017.

N. byasana: ñāti°, bhoga°, roga°, sīla°, diṭṭhi° *ad* dukkha I, pariddava, soka.

459. *byākaroti*, 1116, *1025.
byākarissati, *993.
byākāsi Ps., 1127.
*see* brūmi 2, *cp.* viyā°.
byakkhāta, *1000.

460. *byāpanujja*, 66.
panuditvā pajahitvā=.

N. byāpāda: *ad* abyāpajjamāno, kukkucca, takka, sīla.

461. *brahmacariyaṃ*, 1128.
*see following* A (*a*).

462. *brahmacariyavā*, 1041.

A. (*a*) brahmacariyaṃ vuccati asaddhamma-samāpattiyā ārati virati paṭi° veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velā anatikkamo setughāto[1]; api ca nippariyāyavasena[2] brahmacariyaṃ vuccati ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ[1] . . . (s. magga).
(*b*) Yo iminā ariyena aṭṭh° maggena upeto=, so vuccati brahmacariyavā.

B. [n] Yathā dhanena dhanavā ti vuccati, bhogena bhogavā ti vuccati (yasena~, sippena~, sīlena~, viriyena~, paññāya~, vijjāya~) evam eva yo iminā . . . (*etc.*=A (*b*).

[1] *om.* B[r] S[c] 1041. [2] °yāyena 1041.
[n] B *om. by* B[r].

*id. p.* A[a] *ad* brahmacariyaṃ.

463. *Brahmaloka*, **1117** (+sadevaka).
*see* devamanussaloka.
Brahmā, ***1024.**
brahme, ***982, 1065, 1133.**

464, *a.* *brāhmaṇa*, **1059, 1063, 1115** [1140: Vocative] ***976, *979, *992, *997, *999, *1006, *1008, *1018, *1028, *1029.**
sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . .
(*etc.*: bhikkhu): "Bāhetvā sabba-pāpakāni
(Sabhiyā[1] ti Bhagavā)
vimalo[2] sādhu-samāhito ṭhitatto[3]
saṃsāraṃ[4] aticca kevalī so
anissito[5] tādi pavuccate[6] brahmā" ti.*

[1] parissayā S^c 1059; satiyā B^r, sagiyā S^c, 1063; sarahigā S^c *ad* bhikkhu; labhissā S^c *ad* vedagū.
[2] pi loke S^c 1059. [3] citatto T 1063.
[4] paramparaṃ S^c 1059. [5] asito B^r S^c, Sn.
[6] "sa" *ins.* B^r S^c, Sn. * Sn. 519.

464, *b.* *brāhmaṇā*, **1043, 1044, 1079** (: *for* °āse).
yekeci bho-vādikā [: vādino B^r].

464, *c.* *brāhmaṇā*, **1127.**
soḷasa pārāyaniyā br°.
N. brāhmaṇā jātisampannā gotta-sampannā ajjhāyakā mantadharā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇ ḍuketubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihā sa-pañcamānaṃ padakā veyyākaraṇā lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayā: *ad* dakkhiṇey yā [*sub* thomenti].
*cp.* samaṇa; D. I, 88, 120.

465. *brū°*- (*a*) °mi, **1033, 1042, 1046, 1048, 1078, 1082, 1094.**
(*b*) °si, **1032, 1081.**
(*c*) °hi, ***1018, 1034, 1043, 1052, 1069, 1096.**
(*d*) abravi, ***981, *986.**
1. *Present* (*for a*): ācikkhāmi, desemi, paññāpemi, paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemi.
*ad*: ādisati, pabrūmi, brūmi, *brūsi* (*in Text*), vadāmi.

2. *Aorist (for b in* N): ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttāni- [: uttāniṃ] [T] akāsi pakāsesi,
*ad:* akkhāsi, adesesi, byākāsi, byākaṃsu, brūsi, **1127, 1131, 1137.**
3. *Imperative (for c) (a)*: ācikkhāhi desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivarehi vibhajehi uttānikarohi pakāsehi,
*ad:* pabrūhi $B^r$ $S^c$ **1037.** $B^r$ **1043**; brūhi $S^c$ **1061.**
(*b*): *same as (a), but* ācikkha, vivara, vibhaja (*instead of* °hi), *ad:* akkhāhi, ācikkha, pabrūhi, brūhi, viyākarohi, viyācikkha.
4. *Future:* ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi . . ., *ad:* kittayissāmi, pavakkhāmi.
5. *Past participle:* ācikkhita desita paññāpita . . . *ad:* kittita (*and* akittayi), tesu, desita, yāni.
6. *Noun-derivation:* ācikkhanaṃ desanaṃ . . ., *ad:* veyyākaraṇaṃ.
*cp.* kathemi.

466. *Bhagavā*, ***993**, ***1015**, ***1025**, **1033, 1041, 1043, 1045, 1050, 1055, 1057, 1062, 1079, 1097, 1096, 1098,** Ps. **1121.**
**A.** gārav' ādhivacanaṃ.
**B.** (1) Api ca bhagga-rāgo ti Bhagavā . . . (*etc.*: rāgo) bhaji vi° paṭi°[1] dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā bhavānaṃ antaṃ karotī ti Bh°.
(2) Bhāvita-kāyo (°sīlo, °citto, °pañño) ti Bh°.
(3) Bhaji vā Bh° arañña-vana-patthāni . . . (*etc.*: arañña) . . . ti Bh°.
(4) Bhāgī vā Bh° cīvara=°ānan ti Bh°.
(5) Bhāgī vā Bh° attha-rasassa (dhamma°, vimutti°) adhi-sīlassa (°cittassa, °paññāya) ti Bh°.
(6) Bhāgī vā Bh° catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ, catunnaṃ āruppa-samāpattīnan ti Bh°.
(7) Bhāgī vā Bh° aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ, aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, navannaṃ anupubbasamāpattīnan ti Bh°.

(8) Bhāgī vā Bh° dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ[2] dasannaṃ kasiṇa-samāpattīnaṃ, ānāpāna-sati-samādhissa asubha[3]-samāpattiyā ti Bh°.

(9) Bhāgī vā Bh° catunnaṃ sati-paṭṭhānānaṃ . . . (*etc.*: sati-p°, 1-7) . . . ti Bh°.

(10) Bhāgī vā Bh° dasannaṃ Tathāgata-balānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ[4] abhiññānaṃ channaṃ Buddhadhammānan ti Bh°.

C. Bhagavā ti: n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ . . . (*etc.*: dukkha I E), na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkh' antikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā-mūle saha sabbaññuta-ñāṇassa paṭilābhassa sacchikā-paññatti: yad idaṃ Bh° ti.

[1] pavibhaji B^r.
[2] *om.* S^c.
[3] anupa° S^c.
[4] chajjaṃ S^c.

*id. p.* C: *aḋ* Buddha.

466, *b.* ***Bhagavā*, 1110**: Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ.

466, *c.* *Bhagavā* (*for* "yo"), **1112, 1137.**

yo so Bh° sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi[1], tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ[2] patto balesu ca vasibhāvaṃ.

[1] -°bhujjhi *sporadic.*
[2] sabbaññātaṃ S^c.

*id. p. ad.* Buddha.

467. *bhajanti*, **75.**
sam°.

468. ***bhajetha*, 58.**
bhajeyya seveyya ni° saṃseveyya paṭiseveyya.

469. ***bhaṇe*, 1131.**
bhaṇeyya katheyya . . . ( : *etc.*: kathemi).

Bhadrāvudha, *1008, 1101-04, 1125, 1146.
bhamukantāra, *1022.

470. *bhayaṃ*, 37, 49.
jāti-bhayaṃ jarā- ( . . . jāti 1-4)°, rāja-bhayaṃ (cora°, aggi°, udaka°, attānuvāda°, parānuvāda°[1], daṇḍa°, duggati°[1], ūmi°, kumbhīla°, āvaṭṭa°, suṃsumāra°[2], ājīvaka°[3], asiloka°, parisārajja°), bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego[4] uttrāso.

[1] *om.* T. 37. [2] suṃsukā T. Susukā A, Miln.
[3] *om.* T. [4] ubbeggo T.

*cp. quot. ad* 51 : *and* mahabbhayaṃ.
*id. p. In different order at* A. II, 121 *sq. and* Miln 196.

471. *bhava*, 1055-1059 (kāma°), 1133 (sabba-°ātivatto), [69]
dve bhavā : kamma-bhavo paṭisandhiko ca punabbhavo.
(1) Katamo kamma-bhavo ? Puññ' ābhisaṅkhāro apuññ' ābhisaṅkhāro ānejj'[1] ābhisaṅkhāro ; ayaṃ kamma-bhavo. (2) Katamo paṭisandhiko punabbhavo ? Paṭisandhikā rūpā, vedanā . . . (*etc.* : rūpa G) ; ayaṃ (2).

[1] ānañj° Br, anej° Sc, anejjh° T, āneñj° Vbh.

*cp.* Vbh. 137.
*NB.* kāma-bhava, rūpa-bhava, *etc.* : *see* dhātu.

472. *bhav-ā-bhave*, 1060, 1068.
kamma-bhave punabbhave, [kāma-bhave kammabhave]* kāma-bhave punabbhave (rūpa-bhave~, arūpa-bhave~), punappuna-bhave, punappunagatiyā (-°upapattiyā, -°paṭisandhiyā, -°attabhāv' ābhinibbattiyā).

* *Ins. MSS.*

473. *bhara-rāga-rattā*, **1046.**
vuccati yo bhavesu bhava-cchando . . . (: *see* chanda A); bhavarāgena bhavesu **rattā** . . (*etc.*: nissita $C^a$).
bhavati, ***1003.**

474. *bhavanti*, **36,** bhavissati, ***1005, 1084.**
saṃ° jāyanti sañ° nibbattanti abhi° pātubhavanti.
*cp.* jāneti.
bhavaṃ, ***983.**
bhānuma, ***1016.**

475. *bhāvitatto*, **1049.**
kathaṃ Bhagavā bhāvitatto?
A 1. Bhagavā bhāvita-kāyo (°sīlo, °citto, °pañño), bhāvita-satipaṭṭhāno=(*etc.* 1-6).
2. [bhāvita-maggo, pahīna-kileso, paṭividdha-kuppo][1], sacchikata-nirodho; dukkhaṃ[2] tassa[2] pariññātaṃ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato; abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ . . . (*etc.*: abhiññāya 1-5).
3. aparitto mahanto gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogālho[3] bahu-ratano, sāgar' ūpamo[4].
B. Chal' aṅg' ūpekkhāya samannāgato hoti:
1. cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena . . . (*etc.*: Rūpa A);
2 (*a*) cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ n' ābhigijjhati n' ābhipihayati[5] na rāgaṃ jāneti;
(*b*) tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittaṃ, ajjhattaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ;
3. cakkhumā kho pan' etaṃ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ
(*a*) na maṅku hoti appatiṭṭhita-citto ādinamanaso[6] abyāpanna-cetaso:
(*b*) tassa . . . (=2 *b*).
[2 *b-f*:] sotena saddaṃ sutvā manāpaṃ . . . (*etc.* =2 *for* rūpa A *b-f*).
[3 *b-f*:] manasā kho pan' etaṃ dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ . . . (*etc.*=3 *for* rūpa A *b-f*).

[2+3 :] cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāp' āmanāpesu rūpesu ṭhito va kāyo hoti . . . (=2 *b*) sotena . . . (*etc., as above for* rūpa A *b-f*) ;

4. cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye na rajjati, dosaniye na dussati (moh°~muyhati, kop°~kuppati, mad°~majjati, kiles°~kilissati). sotena . . . (*etc., as above for* rūpa A *b-f*) ;

5. diṭṭhe[7] diṭṭha-matto, sute suta-matto, (mute~, viññāte~) ; diṭṭhe na limpati . . .[8] (sute~, mute~, viññāte~) ; diṭṭhe anupāyo[9] anissito=( : *see* nissita), sute anupāyo anissito . . . (mute~, viññāte~) ;

6. saṃvijjati Bhagavato cakkhum, passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ, chandarāgo Bhagavato n' atthi, suvimutta-citto Bhagavā ( : *same for* rūpa A *b-f* : suṇāti sotena saddaṃ . . ., ghāyati ghānena ghānaṃ . . ., sāyati jivhāya rasaṃ . . ., phusati kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ . . ., vijānāti manasā dhammaṃ . . .).

7. Cakkhu rūp' ārāmaṃ rūpa-rataṃ rūpa-sammuditaṃ Bhagavatā dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. sotaṃ sadd' ārāmaṃ . . . (*etc., as above, for* rūpa A *b-f*).

8. (*a*) " Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ, dantaṃ rāj' ābhirūhati danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo tivākayaṃ titikkhati | varaṃ assatarā dantā, ājāniyā va sindhavā kuñjarā vā mahānāgā, atta-danto tato varaṃ."

(*b*) " Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ[10] disaṃ[10] yath' āttanā sudantena danto dantena gacchati |* vidhāsu na vikampanti vippamuttā punabbhavā danta-bhūmiṃ anuppattā te loke vijitāvino[11] | 'yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca sabbaloke[12] nibbijjh'[13] imaṃ[13] parañ ca lokaṃ kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhāvito[14] sadanto " ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā bhāvitatto.

---

[1] *om.* T. [2] dukkhassa (*ad* tiṇṇa).
[3] dupariyogo S[c]. [4] sāgara-samo B[r].

[5] pihayati Br. [6] *sic* T; ādina-maso Sc, alina-manaso Br.
[7] *om.* Sc. [8] lippati Sc.
antapayo Sc, anussayo Br.
gatadisaṃ Br, ataṃ disaṃ Sc. [11] jivitāvino Br.
appaloke Br.
nibbijjhaṃ imaṃ Br, nibbijjattaṃ imaṃ Sc.
[14] bhāvitatto Sc.

*id. p.* A 2: *ad* tiṇṇa B. * Dh. 321–323.

476. *bhāvento*, **1130.**
āsevanto bahulikaronto.
*cp.* kāmaguṇā B.

477, *a. bhikkhu*, ***1015, 1039, 1041.**

A. sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu, sakkāya-diṭṭhi bhinno hoti, vicikicchā[1] bhinnā[1] hoti[1], (sīlabbata-parāmāso°-, rāgo, doso, moho, māno°-[2]) bhinnā 'ssa honti pāpakā . . . (: dhammā=).

B. "Pajjena[3] katena[3] attanā (Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā)
parinibbāna-gato vitiṇṇa-kaṅkho
vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya
vusitavā khīṇa-punabbhavo so bhikkhū" ti*.

[1] *om.* Sc. [2] *om.* Br.
[3] pajjota° Sc, magge bhāvitena Br. * Sn. 514.

*id. p.* A *ad* brāhmaṇa (: bāhito *for* bhinno, *but* Sc pahīn' assa *for* bhinnā 'ssa), *and ad* vedagū (: vidito *and* viditattaṃ *for* bhiṇno).

477, *b. bhikkhu*, **1056, 1104.**
puthujjana-kalyānako vā bhikkhu, sekho vā bhikkhu.

**bhikkhu-saṅgha, *1015.**

**bhīyyo, 1147, 61.**

478. *bhuja*, **48.**
vuccati hattho.

*bhū:* ahu, ***978, *984, *994, *1021, 1146,** *see* mā 'hu. *cp.* hoti.

**479.** ***bhūtā*, 35.**

vuccanti tasā ca thāvarā[1] ca.

(1) Tasā ti: yesaṃ tasiṇā[2] taṇhā appahīnā yesaṃ ca bhaya-bheravā appahīnā. Kiṃkāranā vuccanti tasā? Te tasanti ut° paritasanti bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti; taṃ kāraṇā vuccanti tasā.

(2) Thāvarā ti: yesaṃ taṇhā pahīnā . . . (*etc., as* 1 *in opposite form*).

[1] kāvarā T. [2] *om.* T.

**480.** ***bhūri-paññāṇo*, 1136.**

(*a*) ñāṇa-paññāṇo, paññā-dhajo, paññā-ketu, paññ' ādhipateyyo[1], vicaya-bahulo[1], pavicaya-bahulo, okkhāyana-bahulo[2], samokkhāyana-dhammo, vibhūta-vihāri, taccarito=.

(*b*) "Dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ, dhūmo paññāṇaṃ aggino rājā raṭṭhassa paññāṇaṃ bhattā paññāṇaṃ itthiyā" ti.*

(*c*) Evaṃ eva Gotamo bhūri-paññāṇo ñāṇa-paññāṇo . . . (*etc.*: *a*).

[1] mahā° Sc. [2] Sc *repeats with* saṃ°.

* S. I., 42.

**481.** ***bhūri-pañño*, 1097, 1143.**

*see* paritta-pañño.

**482.** ***bhūri-medhaso*, 1131, 1136.**

bhūri vuccati . . . (=paritta-pañño C); medhā vuccati . . . (=medhā).

*see also* vara°.

**483.** ***bhetvā*, 62.**

bhinditvā saṃ°[1] phālayitvā[2] padālayitvā saṃ°.

[1] pa° Sc. [2] sandālayitvā Sc.

bherava, *934.

bhotī, *988. bhoto, *1028.

Bhoganagara, *1013.

484. *makkha*, **1132** (māna°).
makkhāyanā makkhāyitattaṃ niṭṭhuriya-kammaṃ.
*cp.* pamāda.
Magadha Ps.

485. *magga:* A., **1130**[b] (maggam uttamaṃ).
maggam uttamaṃ vuccati:
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṅkappo, (-°vācā, -°kammanto, -°ājīvo, -°vāyāmo, -°sati, -°samādhi).
*id. p. ad* care, dhamma-takka, nāma-kāyo, niyāma, Pārāyana, brahmacariyavā, bhāvitatto, vedagū, saṅkhārā, sati.
(*mentioned only in:*) cakkhumā, pucchā, Buddha, Bhagavā, magga-ñāṇa, muni, viññāṇa, sandiṭṭhika.
*N.B.*: dukkha, kilesa, magga, nirodha: *see* dukkha II.; maggassa uppādetā: *ad* Satthā; catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ: *ad* bodhi; vedagū.
B. **1130**[c]:
pajjo patho pantho añjasaṃ vaṭumāyanaṃ[1] nāvā uttara-setu pakullo[2] saṅkamo[2].

[1] vaṭumayaṃ S[c]. [2] makulehi sicasammu S[c].

486. *maccu-tara*, **1119** (+siyā).
maccum pi tareyyāsi maraṇaṃ pi tareyyāsi=.

487. *maccudheyya:* A, **1104** (-°ā pajā).
(*a*) vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṅkhāsā ca.
(*b*) Pajā maccu-dheyye māra-dheyye maraṇa-dheyye
B. **1146** (: maccudheyyassa pāraṃ).
=A[a] *and:* maccudheyyassa pāraṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.

488. *maccu-rājā*, **1118.**
Māro pi maccu-rājā maraṇam pi.

489. *maccu-vasaṃ vaje*, **1100.**
maccuno vā vasaṃ gaccheyya (maraṇassa°-, Mārapakkhassa°-).

490. *majjhe*, **1040** ( : *ad* anta), **1092** ( : *ad* sara), **1099.**
vuccati paccuppannaṃ rūpaṃ=(rūpaṃ G).

491. *maññāmi*, **1049, 1142.**
evaṃ jānāmi ā° vijānāmi paṭi°[1] paṭivijjhāmi[2].

[1] *om.* Sc. [2] *om.* T.

*cp.* ājānamāno.

492. *mathenti*, **50.**
tāsenti hāpenti pa°.

493. *madhura*, **50.**
*see* kāmaguṇā.

494. *mano*, ***985, *1004, *1005, *1030, 1142, 1143.**
yaṃ [ca Bhagavantaṃ ārabbha] mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano man' āyatanaṃ man-indriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇa[1]-kkhandho tajjā mano-viññāṇa-dhātu.

[1] *om.* Sc. *id. p.* Dhs. 68.

495. *manasā 'nāvilo*, **1039.**
A. =*No.* 494, *but* "cittaṃ" *after* "yaṃ."
B (1) Kāya-duccaritena cittaṃ āvilaṃ hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ (vacī° . . ., mano° . . .);
(2) rāgena . . . (*etc.* : rāga I) cittaṃ āvilaṃ hoti luḷitaṃ . . . (*etc.*=I).
C. Cittena anāvilo siyā aluḷito . . . (*etc.*=B[1]) avilākāre kilese jaheyya=āvilākārehi kilesehi arato assa virato=.
manorama, **50, *1013.**
=manas' ānāvilo.
mano-pañha, ***1017, *1024.**
N. manāpa-dinnaṃ : s. yañña ; piya manāpa . . . : *ad* vidhumo ; manāpikā rūpā : *ad* kāmā ; mano-maya : s. pucchā.

496. *manujā*, A: **1043, 1044.**
manussā vuccanti.
B: **1123.**
satt' ādhivacanaṃ.
N. manussā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāya rājāno khattiyā=: *ad* pucchā.
*NB.* amanussā: *see* devatā D-E 1 (*except* canda *and* suriya).
manta-pāragū, ***976**, ***997.**

497. *mantā*, ***1000**, ***1004**, ***1018**; [1040], **1042.**
vuccati paññā=.

498. *manda*, **1051.**
moho avidvā=.
mandira, ***1012**; *cp.* Kosala°-.

499. *mamāyita*, **1056.**
dve mamattā: taṇhā-mamatto . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā III) (*with* pahāya *and* paṭinissajjitvā).
*cp.*: akaṅkho, kaṅkhā, lepa.

500. *malaṃ*, **1132.**
rāgo malaṃ . . . (*etc.*: rāga II *b*).
*cp.* vimalo.

501. *mahabbhayaṃ*, **1032, 1033, 1092** (: *see below*).
lokassa bhayaṃ maha° pīḷanaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ upaddavo upasaggo.
(*b*) **1092**: jāti bhaye . . . (*etc.*: jāti 1-4).
mahā, ***1008**, ***1027.**

502. *mahā*, **1040** (°purisa).
A. agga° seṭṭha° visiṭṭha° pāmokkha° uttama° pavara°.
*id. p. ad* anapara; abhikkanta; uttama; parama; vara(-°pañña); (saññā-)vimokkha; sampanna; seṭṭha.
B. **1042** (*mahāpurisa*).
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca*: "Mahāpuriso" ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hotī ti? Vimutta-cittattā

khv' āhaṃ Sāriputta mahāpuriso ti vadami avimutta[1]-cittattā no mahāpuriso ti vadāmi. Kathañ ca S° vimutta-citto hoti? Idha S° bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ (1) kāye kāy' ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tassa kāye kāy' ānupassino[2] viharato cittaṃ virajjati, vimuccati anupādāyaāsavehi; (2) vedanāsu, citte, dhammesu dhamm' ānupassī . . . (*etc.*, *as* 1).

Evaṃ kho S° bhikkhu vimutta-citto hoti, vimuttacittattā kho' āhaṃ S° "mahāpuriso" ti vadāmi, avimutta[1]-cittattā no mahāpuriso ti vadāmi.

[1] adhimutta- S[c] T. [2] anupassato S[c], anupasaṃsino T.

* S. V., 158.

503. *mahesi*, **1054**, **1057** [1061]; mahā isi, **1125**.

kiṃ mahesi Bhagavā?

(1) Mahantaṃ sīla-kkhandhaṃ esi=ti mahesi; mahantaṃ samādhi-kkhandaṃ . . . (*etc.*: sīla°=); mahato moha[1]-tamo-kāyassa padālanaṃ esi=; mahato vipallāsassa pabhedanaṃ[2] esi=; (taṇhāsallassa abbulhanaṃ[3]~; diṭṭhi-saṅghatassa vinibbeṭhanaṃ[4]~; māna[5]-dhajassa papātanaṃ[6]~; abhisaṅkhārassa vūpasamaṃ~; oghassa nittaraṇaṃ~; bhārassa nikkhepanaṃ~; saṃsāra-vaṭṭassa upacchedaṃ~; santāpassa nibbāpanaṃ~; pariḷāhassa paṭipassaddhiṃ~; dhamma-dhajassa ussāpanaṃ~); mahante sati-paṭṭhāne=(1-7); mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ amataṃ[7] nibbānaṃ[7] esi gavesi pariyesī ti mahesi.

(2) Mah' esakkhehi[8] vā sattehi esito=: kahaṃ Buddho, kahaṃ Bhagavā (-°Devadevo, -°Narāsabho) ti mahesi.

[1] *om.* B[r] T. [2] parodanaṃ S[c].

[3] abbahanaṃ S[c] abbuhanaṃ B[r].

[4] viniveṭhanaṃ S[c] 1116; vinivedh° B[r], vinibbedanaṃ S[c] 1054.

[5] nāma° Br. [6] pa° *only* Sc.
[7] *om.* T. [8] mahantehi Sc.

*id. p. ad* Devisi (1116).
mahodadhi, **1134.**
mā, ***1021, 1098.**
mā 'kāsi, **1068,**: *see* kar°; *cp.* mā 'hu.
Māgadha, ***1013.**
māṇava, ***1022, *1027, *1028.**

504. *mātā*, **60.**
yā sā janikā.
*NB.* mātā pitā . . . *see* dukkha I E.

505. *māna*, **1132.**
ekavidhena māno: yo cittassa uṇṇati.
duvidhena māno: att' ukkaṃsana-māno paravambhana-māno.
tividhena°-: seyyo 'haṃ asmin[1] ti māno (sadiso~, hīno~).
catubbidhena°-: lābhena mānaṃ jāneti (yasena~, pasaṃsāya~, dukkhena~).
pancavidhena°-: lābhimhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ mānaṃ jāneti . . . (*etc.*: rūpa E).
chabbidhena°-: cakkhu-sampadāya mānaṃ jāneti . . . (*etc.*: rūpa B).
sattavidhena°-: māno ati° mān' ātimāno omāno adhimāno[2] asmiṃ-māno micchā-māno.
aṭṭhavidhena°-: lābhena mānaṃ jāneti; alābhena (*etc.*: lābha 1-8).
navavidhena°-: seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmin ti māno (sadiso~, hīno~); sadisassa seyyo . . . (sadiso~, hīno~); hīnassa seyyo . . . (sadiso~, hīno~).
dasavidhena°-: idh' ekacco mānaṃ jāneti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā aḍḍhena[3] vā kamm' āyatanena vā (sipp°) vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññatar' aññatarena vā vatthunā.

yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati unnaḷo[4] dhajo sampaggāho ketu kamyatā[5] cittassa: ayaṃ vuccati māno.

[1] asmi T. [2] avamāno T.
[3] ajjhenena T. [4] uttamo Sc.
[5] kammatā Sc. *cp.* Dhs. 1116.

506. *Māra* [1095: °vas' ānugā; *see next*], **1103.**
kamm' ābhisaṅkhāra vasena paṭisandhiko khandhamāro dhātu°- (*etc.*: *see* dhātu).

507. *Māra-vas-ānugā,* **1095.**
A. Māro ti: yo so Māro Kaṇho Adhipati Antagū Namuci Pamatta-bandhu.
B. (*a*) Na te Māra-vas' ānugā ti: na te Mārassa vasena[1] vattanti, na pi Māro tesu vasaṃ vatteti; te Mārañ[2] ca Māra-pakkhañ ca.
(*b*) Māra-pāsañ ca (°balisañ ca; °āmisañ ca; °visayañ ca; °nivāsañ ca; °gocarañ ca; °bandhanañ ca).
(*c*) abhibhuyya=viharanti . . . *etc.* (*see* caranti=).

[1] vase T. [2] Mārassa vasañ Sc.

*id. p.* B[b] *ad* jappā.
*cp.* paṭṭhagū; Maccu-vasa.
*NB.* Mār' āmisa: *see* kusala.
Māra-cakkhu: jhānai.
Māra-senā: *see* visenkatvā.

508. *mārisa,* **1036, 1038, 1045, 1047, 1092, *1028.**
piya-vacanaṃ garu-vacanaṃ sagārava-sappatissādhi-vacanaṃ etaṃ.
Māhissati, ***1011.**

509. *miga,* **39.**
dve migā: eṇi-migo ca sarabha-migo ca.

510. *mitta,* **37** [58], **75.**
dve mittā: āgārika-mitto ca anāgārika[1]-mitto ca.

(1) Katamo āgārika-mitio ?
Idh' ekacco duddadaṃ[2] dadāti, duccajaṃ cajati dukkaraṃ karoti dukkhamaṃ khamati guyham assa ācikkhati guyham assa pariguyhati āpadāsu na vijahati jīvitaṃ c' assa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti khīṇe n' ātimaññati. Ayaṃ āgārika-mitto.
(2) Katamo anāgārika[1]-mitto ? Idha bhikkhu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca hoti garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vacana-kkhamo ca gambhīrañ ca kathaṃ kattā aṭṭhāne ca niyojeti adhisīle samādapeti, catunnaṃ sati-paṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvan' ānuyoge samādapeti . . . (*etc.*, sati-paṭṭhāna 1-7). Ayaṃ anāgārika[1]-mitto.

[1] pabbajita° S[c]. [2] dvaddaṃ S[c].

mukha, ***1022.**
muta, **1082** : *see* diṭṭha.

511. *mutimā*, **61.**
*see* jātimā.

512. *mutta-saddho*, **1146.**
saddhā-garuko, saddhā-pubbaṅgamo (-°adhimutto, -°adhipateyyo), arahanta-ppatto.
mudita, **73.**
muddhā- ( : *all* *), **983, 987, 988, 989, 990, 1004, 1025, 1026.**
-pāta, **987.**
'adhi-pāta, **988, 989, 990, 996, 1004, 1025, 1026.**

513. *munayo*, **1077.**
muni-nāmakā ājīvakā nigaṇṭhā jaṭilā tāpasā.

514. *muni*, **1052, 1058, 1074** [1075], [1078], [1080], **1081, 1085** [1090], **1091, 1127, 1147.**
A. monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ yā paññā=.
Bhagavā tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto. Tīṇi moneyyāni : kāya-moneyyaṃ (vacī°, mano°).

1. Katamaṃ kāya-moneyyaṃ?
Tividha kāya-duccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ kāya-moneyyaṃ; tividha kāya-sucaritaṃ kāya-moneyyaṃ; (kāy' ārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ°~; kāya-pariññā°; ~ pariññā-sahagato maggo°-; kāye chanda-rāgassa pahānaṃ°-; kāya-saṅkhāra-nirodho°-; catuttha-jhāna-samāpatti°-): idaṃ kāya-moneyyaṃ.
2. Katamaṃ vacī-moneyyaṃ?
(*a*) Catubbidha vacī-duccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ vacī-moneyyaṃ . . . (*etc.*~1 *with* vāc°, vācā°- *and* vacī-saṅkhāra-nirodho; dutiya-jjhāna-samāpatti°-): idaṃ vacī-moneyyaṃ.
(*b*) [n]Pariññā-sahagato maggo vacī-moneyyaṃ, vācāya chanda-rāgassa pahānaṃ v.-m., vacī-saṅkhāra-nirodho; tatiya-jjhāna-samāpatti v.-m.: idaṃ vacī-moneyyaṃ.
3. Katamaṃ mano-moneyyaṃ?
Tividha mano-duccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ mano-moneyyaṃ . . . (*etc.*~1 *with* citta°-, . . . nirodho; saññā-vedayita-nirodha-samāpatti°-): idaṃ mano-moneyyaṃ.
4 (*a*) "Kāya-muniṃ vācā-muniṃ
mano-muniṃ anāsavaṃ
muniṃ moneyya-sampannaṃ
āhu[āgu?]-sabba-ppahāyinaṃ.
(*b*) (*rep. a, lines* 1-3), āhu ninhāta-pāpakan" ti[1]*.
B. Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha munino: agāra-muni, anagāra-muni (sekha°-[2], asekha°-, pacceka°-, muni°-).
1. Katame agāra-munino?
Ye te agārikā diṭṭhi-padā viññāta-sāsanā: ime agāra-munino.
2. Katame anagāra-munino?
Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhi-padā viññata-sāsanā: ime anagāra-munino.
3. Satta sekha-munino;
4. Arahanto asekha-munino;

5. Pacceka-sambuddhā pacceka-munino;
6. Tathāgatā Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā muni-munino.
   (*a*) "Na monena muni hoti, mūḷha-rūpo aviddasu[3] yo ca tulaṃ[4] va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito pāpāni parivajjeti: yo muni tena so muni yo muṇāti ubho loke muni tena pavuccati[5]." ‡
   (*b*) "Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ ajjhattabahiddhā ca. sabbaloke deva-manussehi pūjito yo saṅgajālam[6] aticca so munī" ti.

---

[n] *om.* Br.
[1] ninnahāta T; ninnahuta Sc; "āhuṃ dibbo tathā pakaṃ" Sc.
[2] sekkha Sc.
[3] aviddisu T.
[4] tulyaṃ Sc.
[5] vuccati Br T.
[6] santa Sc *passim.*
* It. 56 (*only* 3b).
‡ Dh. 268, 269.

---

Muḷaka (*or* Aḷaka ?), ***977.**

515. *musā* (bhaṇe), **1131.**

A. mosavajjaṃ bhaṇeyya (musāvādaṃ°-, anariyavādaṃ°-). Idh' ekacco sabh' aggato vā paris' aggato vā (ñātimajjh'°-, rājakulamajjh'°-[1]) abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho "ehi bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī" ti ajānaṃ āha jānāmī ti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti apassaṃ āha . . . (~jān°): iti atta-hetu vā para-hetu vā āmisakiñcikkha-hetu vā sampajāna-musā bhaṇati: idaṃ vuccati mosavajjaṃ.

B. Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti:
   (1) pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti,
   (2) bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhāṇāmī ti,
   (3) bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti.
   Imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti.

C. Api ca catūh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti:
   1-3=B; 4: vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ pañcah' ākārehi; chah'-; sattah'-[1]; aṭṭhah'-: 1-4=*preceding*, 5:

vinidhāya khantiṃ, 6: vinidhāya ruciṃ, 7: vinidhāya saññaṃ, 8: vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti.

[1] *om.* S[c].

516. *muhuttaṃ*, **1138.**
khaṇaṃ layaṃ vassaṃ aṭṭhaṃ.
N. **mūlaṃ** hetu nidānaṃ sambhavo pabhavo samuṭṭhānaṃ āhāro ārammaṇaṃ paccayo samudayo: *ad* pabhava; mūla-dassāvī.
*abbrev.:* hetu paccaya nidānaṃ: *ad* tasmā.
*abbrev.:* hetu paccaya kāraṇaṃ: *ad* attattha.
*similar:* akāraṇā ahetu apaccayā: *ad* nikkāraṇā.
*cp.* ādīnava, kusala, jappā, nidānaṃ.

517. *mūla-dassāvī*, **1043.**
I. Bhagavā mūla-dassāvī hetu°- . . . (*etc.*: mūla=).
A. (*a*) Tīṇi[1] akusala-mūlāni: lobho akusala-mūlaṃ (doso°-, moho°-).
(*b*) Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:*
1*a*. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya: lobho nidānaṃ kamm° samud° (doso°~, moho°~).
1*b*. Na bhikkhave lobhajena kammena (dosa°~, moha°~).
1*c*. devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti[2], yāvā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo;
2*b*. atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena (:1*b*).
2*c*. nirayo paññāyati (tiracchānayoni-, pittivisayo-), yāvā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo;
2*d*. niraye tiracchānayoniyo pittivisaye attabhāvā 'bhinibbattiyā.
(*c*) Imāni tīṇi akusala-mūlāni ti Bhagavā jānāti passati.
[Evam pi Bhagavā mūla-dassāvī . . . pe . . .][3] (*as above*) samudaya-dassāvī.
B. (*a*) Tīṇi[2] kusala-mūlāni: alobho kusala-mūlaṃ (adoso°-, amoho°-).

(*b*) Vuttaṃ . . . (*as above with:* A, 1*a*, *b*, 2*c*, *b*, 1*c*).
2*d*. deve ca manusse ca attabhāvā 'bhinibbattiyā.
(*c*) imāni tīṇi kusalamūlānī ti . . . (*etc.*= **A** *c*).

C. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā†: ye keci **bhikkhave** dhammā akusalā, akusala-bhāgiyā, **akusala**-pakkhikā: sabbe te avijjā-mūlakā, avijjā[1]-samosaranā; avijjā-samugghātāya sabbe te samugghātaṃ gacchantī ti; Bhagavā jānāti passati.
Evam pi . . . (*as concl.* A).

D. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalā . . . (~C): sabbe te appamāda-mūlakā, appamāda-samosaranā; appamādo tesaṃ dhammānaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyatī ti; Bhagavā jānāti passati. Evam pi . . . (*as concl.* A).

II. Atha vā Bhagavā jānāti passati:
avijjā mūlaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ . . . (*etc.*: saṅkhārā=) ti Bhagavā jānāti passati. Evam pi . . . (*as* A).

III. [n]Atha vā Bhagavā jānāti passati:
cakkhu mūlaṃ cakkhu-rogānaṃ
sota . . . (*etc.*: rūpa B) . . . mano mūlaṃ cetasikānaṃ rogānan ti Bhagavā jānāti passati. Evam pi . . . (*as* A).

---

[1] *om.* B[r] S[c] [2] *om.* S[c]. [3] *om.* B[r].
[n] *instead of* III, T *has the whole of* I C, *with conclusion ad* mūla *in full.*
* A. III, 338. † S. V., 91.

me (=mayhaṃ), **1036, 1084, 1097** (*etc.*).
mettā, **73** (*see* cātuddiso).
*NB.* mettā kāruṇā muditā upekkhā: *ad* cakkhumā; sādhu-vihāri; *cp.* tiṇṇo.

518. *Mettagū*, ***1006, 1049-1055, 1124.**
*see* Ajita.

519. *Metteyyo*, **1041** (Tissa°).
*see* Ajita (:gottena ālapati).

N. medhā vuccati paññā : *ad* bhurimedhaso ; sumedho medhāvī, ***1008, 1125** (*Epithet of* Mogharāja).
*cp.* jātimā.

520. *Mogharājā*, ***1008, 1116-1119, 1125.**
*see* Ajita.

521. *momuho*, **1120.**
avidvā=.

522. *moha*, **1132, 56, 74.**
dukkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ( : *see* avijjā).
yajitvāna, ***979.**

523. *yañña*, **1043** [1044], (1047 *see below*).
vuccati deyyadhammo :
A. cīvara-piṇḍapāta-sen' āsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṃ ;
B. anna-pānaṃ, vatthaṃ, yānaṃ, mālā, gandhā, vilepanaṃ, seyyāvasatha, padīpeyyaṃ.
*id. p.* A : *ad* itarītarena, paṭibaddhacitto, Bhagavā, yasassin, visattikā ; *etc. in* N.
A+B : *ad* akappayiṃsu, appamatto ; thomenti ; puthu.
*cp.* akappayiṃsu, nikkuho, yājayoga, vibhūsana.
*NB. As* yaññaṃ phalaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ : *ad* thomenti ; *constituents and participants : see* appamatto ; puthu.
(*a*) **1047 :** yaññehi pahutehi vividhehi puthuhi.
*cp.* mahā°.

524. *yañña-patha*, **1045** (°e appamatto).
yañño y' eva vuccati yañña-patho. Yathā ariya-maggo ariya-patho (deva-maggo~ ; brahma-maggo~), evaṃ eva yañño y' eva vuccati yañña-patho.
yathā-y-idaṃ, **1092.**
yathā, ***999, *1016, 1050, 1074, 1134, 1146.**

525. *yatā*, **1079.**
yattā[1] paṭi° guttā[2] gopitā rakkhitā[3] saṃvutā.

[1] *om.* S^c. [2] *om.* T. [3] *om.* B^r.

526. *yath' odhikāni*, **60** (hitvāna kāmāni+).
sotāpatti-maggena ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na puneti na pacceti na paccāgacchati; (sakadāgāmi-maggena . . .; anāgāmi°- . . .; arahattena . . .).
*id. p. ad* aggī 'va daḍḍhaṃ (*v.* 62); nāga.

527. *yathā-tathaṃ*, **1127.**
yathā ācikkhitabbaṃ tathā ācikkhi . . . (*etc., see* brūmi).
yathā 'bhirantaṃ, **53.**
yattha, ***995, 1037.**
yadi, ***1005.**

528. *yaṃ.*
(*a*) yassa, **1048**: arahato khīṇāsavassa.
ye, **1078, 1087**: arahanto.
(*b*) yassa, **1137**: nibbānassa.
(*c*) yaṃ [1052], **1069**: puggalaṃ vā dhammaṃ vā.
(*d*) yaṃ kiñci, ***1030, 1055.**
yaṃ etaṃ, **1037**: paññā ca satī ca. . . .
yasmiṃ, **1088.**
(*e*) yāni, **1035**: etāni sotāni mayā kittitāni.
(*f*) ye, **1058**: khattiyā=.
(*g*) ye, **1084**: Bāvari brāhmaṇo ye c' aññe pārāyanikā brāhmaṇā.
ye keci: *see below*; yo: *see below.*

529. *yantāni*, **48.**
dhuvarāni.

N. yasa pasaṃsā sukha: *see* aneja.

530. *yasassin*, **1117** (Gotamo+).
Bhagavā yasa-ppatto ti yasassi.
Atha vā: sakkato=; lābhi cīvara°=parikkhāran ti.
yācati, ***980, *983.**

531. *yāja-yogā*, **1046** [1047].
yāje[1] yuttā pa°[2] āyuttā saṃ° taccaritā=.

[1] yājayogesu Br. [2] *om.* Sc.

yāva-tatiyaṃ, **1116.**

532. *yutto*, **1144.**
sam°.
*NB. more fully sub* ariñcamāno, yājayogā, yo.
yūthāni, **53.**

533. *ye keci*, **1044, 1049, 1079** (*etc.*).
sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ sabbāvantaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ; pariyādāya vacanaṃ etaṃ.
*NB.* "sabbena sabbaṃ asesaṃ . . .: *ad* **1050, 35.**
*id. p.* asesaṃ; sabbaso; sabbesu.
yen' icchaka, **39.**
yeva, ***1004.**

534. *yo.*
A. **1051**: yādiso yathā-yutto yathā-vihito yathā-pakāro yaṃ ṭhāna-ppatto[1] yaṃ saddhamma[2]-samannāgato khattiyo vā . . . (*etc.*: khattiyā=).

[1] yathānupatto S^c. [2] *om.* B^r.

535. *rakkhita-mānasāno*, **63.**
gopita-mānasāno rakkhita-citto.
rajassiro, ***980.**

536. *raṭṭha*, **46.**
raṭṭhañ ca janapadañ ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca pahuta-hiraññа-suvaṇṇaṃ nagarañ ca.

537. *rati*, **41, 59.**
anukkaṇṭhit' ādhivacanaṃ etaṃ.
N. ratta duṭṭha mūḷha: *ad* chanda; *cp.* bhava-rāga-ratta.

538. *ratta*, **1070.**
rattaṃ vuccati[1] ratti, aho ti divaso, rattiñ ca divañ ca. . . .

[1] ti *for* vuccati T.

539. *rattiṃ*, **1142.**
rattin divaṃ.
ramaṇīya, ***1013**; ramati, ***985**; ramma, *976.

540. *rasa*, 65 (rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ).

A. raso[1] ti mūla-raso, khandha-raso [taca° Dhs. *ins.*], patta-raso puppha-raso, phala-raso ambilaṃ madhuraṃ, tittikaṃ kaṭukaṃ, loṇikaṃ[2] khārikaṃ[2]; lambilaṃ[3] kasāvaṃ, sāduṃ asāduṃ[4], sītaṃ[13] uṇhaṃ[13].

B. Santi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā rasa-giddhā. Te jivh' aggena rase[5] pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti, te ambilaṃ labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti (madhuraṃ~amadhuraṃ[4]; tittikaṃ~a°; kaṭukaṃ~a°; loṇikaṃ~a°; khārikaṃ~a°; lambilaṃ~kāsāvaṃ; sāduṃ~a°; sītaṃ~uṇhaṃ). Te yaṃ yaṃ labhanti tena te na tussanti apar' āparaṃ pariyesanti[6]; rasesu[7] ratā giddhā . . . (*see* nissita).

C. (1) Sā rasa[8]-taṇhā tassa paccekasambuddhassa pahīnā[1]=:

(2) tasmā so paccekasambuddho paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na madanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsa-paratiyā[9] brahmacariy' ānuggahāya iti purānañ ca devanaṃ[10] paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ[11] ca devanaṃ[11] na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cā ti.

(3) Yathā vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvadeva ropanatthāya, yathā vā sattho[8] akkhaṃ abbhañjeyya yāvadeva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā puttamaṃsaṃ āhareyya yāvadeva kantārassa[12] nittharaṇatthāya.

D. evaṃ eva so paccekasambuddho paṭisaṅkhā . . . (*etc.*=C 2) rasa-taṇhāya ārato virato=.

---

[1] rasesu T. [2] -yaṃ S^c.
[3] lavilaṃ S^c; lapilaṃ Dhs. [4] *om.* T.
[5] sakkāni S^c. [6] °amānā S^c. [7] piyesu S^c.
[8] *om.* S^c. [9] pur° S^c. [10] vedanaṃ *MSS.*
[11] namañ ca vedanaṃ S^c. [12] rassa S^c. [13] *om.* Dhs.

*id. p.* A=Dhs. 629.

541. *rāga*, **74.**

yo rāgo ca . . . pe . . . (*see next*).

N. I. **rāga dosa** moha kodha upanāha makkha palāsa issā **macchariyaṃ** māyā sāṭheyyaṃ[1, 2] thambha sārambha **māna atimāna**[3] mada[1, 3] pamāda[3] sabba-kilesā sabba-duccaritā (°darathā[3, 4, 5], °pariḷāhā, °santāpā, °akusal' ābhisaṅkhārā).

[1] *om.* S^c *ad* nibbuto. [2] *om.* S^c *ad* vidhumo.
[3] *om.* S^c *ad* asaṃhīra. [4] *om.* T *nearly always.*
[5] *om.* S^c *ad* parissayā.

*id. p. quoted as* "yo rāgo sa rāgo . . . pe . . (*sometimes in full*): *ad* akhilo, anāvilo, anigho, abhinibbuto, asaṃhīra, upakkileso, upasanto, kasāva, nibbano, nibbāna, nibbuto, parissayā, vidhumo, vimalo, vimutto, virajo, visenikatvā, santi.

*cp.* kāma-rāga, chanda-rāga (taṇhā; nandi°-; bhava°-; vīta°-).

II. (*a*) rāga dosa moha: *ad* apariḍayhamāno, cakkhumā, taṇhakkhaya, thomenti, virajo.

(*a*[1]) rāga dosa moha kilesa: *ad* eka, kaṅkhā, Buddha.

(*b*) rāga dosa moha māna: *ad* brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu, vedagū.

(*b*[1]) rāga dosa moha māna diṭṭhi kilesa duccarita: *ad* kantāra (*sub* Satthā), kiñcana, tamo, mala, saṅga.

(*c*) rāga dosa moha māna diṭṭhi uddhacca, vicikicchā, anusayā: *ad* nāga, paripphandamāno.

(*d*) rāga dosa moha māna diṭṭhi kaṇḍaka, kilesa: *ad* Bhagavā.

(*e*) rāga dosa moha kopa mada kilesa: *ad* bhāvitatto.

*cp.* raṭṭho duṭṭho mūḷho: *ad* chanda.

542. *rājā*, **46.**

khattiyo muddhā 'bhisitto vijita-saṅgāmo nihata-paccāmitto laddh' ādhippāyo paripuṇṇa-koṭṭhāgāro.

**rājā migānaṃ, 72.**

543. *ruppanti*, **1121.**

(1) kuppanti pīḷayanti ghaṭayanti byādhitā[1] domanassitā honti, cakkhu-rogena ruppanti . . . (*etc.*: sota°, *see* rūpa B[2]), ḍaṃsa°=samphassehi ruppanti kuppanti . . . (*as above*) . . . ti ruppanti rūpesu.

(2) Atha vā: cakkhusmiṃ hiyamāne hāyamāne pari° vihāyamāne[2] vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne ruppanti=(*as above*), sotasmiṃ . . . (*etc.*: rūpa D), rūpasmiṃ . . . (*etc.*: rūpa D), kulasmiṃ . . . (*etc.*: visattikā *sub* tanhā IV, *b-d*) hiyamāne hāyamāne . . . (*as above*). . . . Evam pi ruppanti rūpesu.

[1] byatthitā T. [2] vemāne T—*pass. missing in* S^c

*cp.* vihaññamāne.

544. *rūpaṃ*, **1121.**

*see* nāma-rūpa (: cattāro ca mahābhūtā . . .)

N. *rūpa.*

*representing* āyatanāni (chal° *and* dvādas°):

A. 12 ajjhattika-bāhirāni.

| | 1. | 2. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | cakkhunā | rūpaṃ | disvā |
| (*b*) | sotena | saddaṃ | sutvā |
| (*c*) | ghānena | gandhaṃ | ghāyitvā |
| (*d*) | jivhāya | rasaṃ | sāyitvā |
| (*e*) | kāyena | phoṭṭhabbaṃ | phusitvā |
| (*f*) | manasā | dhammaṃ | viññāya |

: *ad* parissayā *and* bhāvitatto.

*id. p.*: *ad* anavassuto, ubhantaṃ, kusala (: *as* sabbadhammā), paroparāni, loka, savanti, suññato F.

B. 6 ajjhattikāni (A 1) [B[2]: 5 *only*: ruppanti 1] *ad*: asito (cakkhū anissito . . .); upadhi; diṭṭha-sutamuta; māna (cakkhu-sampadā . . .); mūladassāvī (cakkhu mūlaṃ cakkhu-rogānaṃ).

C. 6 bāhirāni (A 2).
*ad:* anavassuto, taṇhā, piyarūpā.

D. 5 bāhirāni (*as representing dukkha*) (=A *a-e*) *ad:* asajjamāno, āsā (*sub* taṇhā), āsiṃsanti, kāmaguṇā, dukkha, nirāsaṃso, nissaya, ruppanti, visattikā.

E. 5 bāhirāni (*as representing kāmā*) (=A *a-e*) *ad:* citra, pasuto, piya-vippayogā, māna; *with addition of:* attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsi-dāsā: *ad* lepo (s. taṇhā); kule gaṇe āvāse: *ad* visattikā (s. taṇhā); putta dāra . . . : *ad* āsiṃsanti.

F. rūpa *as representing loka, in:*
kāma° rūpa° arūpa°: *ad* dhamma, dhātu, bhava, rūpī, arūpī, saññī, asaññī, n' evasaññi n' asaññi: *ad* saṅkhā.
rūpa° arūpa°: tanhā *ad* jappā.
rūpa-kāya: *ad* kāya.

G. rūpa *as representing bhava, in:*
rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ:
*ad* att' ānudiṭṭhi, ādāna, upādiyanti, kiñcana, pamāṇa, paroparāni, bhava, majjhe, loka, suññato.
*comprised under* "rūpa-dhātuyā" *ad* okañjaha.

545. *rūpa-saññī*, **1113.**
katamā rūpa-saññā? Rūpā 'vacara-samāpattiṃ samāpannassa vā upapannassa, diṭṭha dhammasukha-vihārassa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ: ayaṃ rūpa-saññā [vibhūta-rūpa-saññissā ti] catasso rūpasamāpattiyo[1] lābhissa[2] rūpasaññā vibhūtā honti . . . (*etc., see* vibhūta).

[1] arūpa° T. [2] paṭiladdhassa S^c.

roga, 51 (+gaṇḍa, *q.v.*).
*cp.* dukkha I.
lakkhaṇa, *1004, *1019, *1020, *1021.
*see* sa° *and* mahāpurisa.

N. lagga: *ad* asajjamāno, palibodha, visatta.
lagganaṃ: *ad* ākiñcañña, saṅga.

N. laddhā labhitvā paṭi° adhigantvā vinditvā *ad:* aladdhā : paṭiladdhā ; *cp.* labhetha.

546. *laddhāna*, **67.**
laddhā labhitvā.
labhi, ***994.**

547. *labhetha*, **45.**
labheyya paṭi° . . . (*etc.*: *see* laddhā).

548. *lābha*, **1046.**
rūpa-paṭilābhaṃ paṭicca kāme abhijappanti sadda°- . . . pe . . . (=*as* āsiṃsanti, *with* paṭicca kāme abhijapp° *for* āsiṃsanti).
*NB.* lābha yasa pasaṃsa : *see* aneja.

549. *lippati*, **1040, 1042.**
na limpati alino . . . (*etc.*, *see* nissito).
*cp.* alippamāno **71,** abhilepana.
N. lepo : *see* taṇhā ; *cp.* lippati.

550. *loka*, **1032, 1033** [1108], [1109], [1118], **1119, 1133.**
A. niraya° tiracchāna° pittivisaya° manussa° deva°,
B. khandha° dhātu° āyatana°,
C. ayaṃ° paro°,
D. Brahma° sadevako°.
*id. p.* A 1-4 *ad* dukkha I ; mūladassāvī.
*cp.* tiṭṭhantaṃ, devamanussa-loke.
*NB.* deva loko>uddhaṃ ; niraga°>adho ; manussa°>tiriyaṃ vāpi majjhe : *see* uddhaṃ **paro loko** : manussalokaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbo paro **loko** (*ad* para).
(*Explanation of the word* "loka" :), **1119** :
aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : "Loko 'loko' ti bhante vuccati ; kittāvatā nu kho bhante 'loko' ti vuccati ? Lujjati kho bhikkhu loko ti vuccati. Kiñ ca lujjati ? Cakkhu lujjati, rūpā lujjanti ; cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ lujjati ; cakkhu-samphasso lujjati ; yam p' idaṃ cakkhu-samphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham-asukham vā. Tam

pi lujjati. Sotaṃ lujjati, saddā lujjanti . . . (*etc., as above for* rūpa A *b-f*). Tam pi lujjatī ti kho bhikkhu: tasmā 'loko' ti vuccati." (=S. IV, 52.)

551. *lokantagū,* **1133.**

A. loko ti: eko loko bhavaloko.
dve lokā: sampatti ca bhavaloko vipatti ca bhavaloko.
tayo lokā: tisso vedanā.
cattāro lokā: cattāro āhārā.
pañca lokā: pañc' upādāna-kkhandhā.
cha lokā: cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni.
satta lokā: satta viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo.
aṭṭha lokā: aṭṭha loka-dhammā.
nava lokā: nava satt-āvāsā.
dasa lokā: dasa upakkilesā.
ekādasa lokā: ekādasa kāmabhavā.
dvādasa lokā: dvādasa āyatanāni.
aṭṭhārasa lokā: aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

B. lokantagū ti: Bhagavā lokassa antaṃ gato antaṃ patto . . . (*etc.*: pāraṃ B, C).

*NB.* loka-dhātu: *cp.* cakkhumā.

loka-nātha, ***995.**

loka-nāyaka, ***991.**

552. (*a*) *lokasmiṃ,* **1035** [1048], **1049, 1103.**

(*b*) *loke,* ***993, *998** [1040], **1048, 1053, 1064** [1068], **1077, 1085, 1087** [1122], **59.**
lokamhi, ***998.**
apāya-loke (manussa°-, deva°-, khandha°-, dhātu°-, āyatana°-).

(*c*) idha loke, **1043,** *and* ayaṃ loko, **1117.**
: manussa-loke.

(*d*) sabhaloke, **1104** [56].
: *as* loke (*b*).
sabbana lokena, **73.**
: *see* cātuddiso.

N. **lola**: *see* **a**°, cakkhu°, pāda°.

loluppaṃ: *ad* jappā.
va, ***1001, *1014, *1015, *1024, 1065, 1142.**
Vakkali, **1146.**
*vac°*: avoca Ps.
vacanaṃ, ***981, *984, *986, *997.**

553. *vaco*, ***988, *994, *1006, 1057, 1110, 1147, 54.**
[tuyhaṃ] vacanaṃ byāpathaṃ desanaṃ[1] **anusandhim**[2].

[1] "anusāsanaṃ" B$^{r}$ *ins. most places.*
[2] anusiṭṭhiṃ B$^{r}$ *throughout.*

*id. p. ad* nigghosa, vākya, vācā.

554. *vaj°*: °āmi, **1144**; °ati, **1143**; °e, **1100** (: *see* maccuvasa).
*see* paleti.
vaṇṇa ("*comment*"), **1132.**
vattha-guyha, ***1022.**

555. *vad°* (*a*): °āmi, **1037.**
*see* brūmi.
(*b*): °anti, **1077, 1078, 1079.**
*see* kathemi.
(*c*): vajju(ṃ), **1076.**
vadeyyuṃ katheyyuṃ vohareyyuṃ.
vana, ***1015.**
Vanasavhaya, ***1011.**
vandati, ***1028.**

556. *vaṃsa*, **38.**
vuccati veḷugumbo.

557. *vara-pañña*, **1128.**
agga-pañño . . . (*etc.*: mahā°=).
vara-bhūrimedhaso, ***996.**

558. *vasanti*, **1088.**
saṃ° āvasanti parivasanti[1].

---

[1] *om.* T.

**vasi, *977.**
**vassāni, 1073.**
**vā, *1024, *1030, 1098.**

559. ***vākya*, 1102.**
tava vacanaṃ . . . *etc.* (*see* vaco).
**vācā, *1005.**

560. ***vācā 'bhikaṅkhāmi*, 1061.**
tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ . . . *etc.* (*see* vaco) *and:* abhikaṅkhāmi (*No.* 75).

561. ***vācā 'bhilāpa*, 49.**
vuccati battiṃsa tiracchāna-kathā, seyyathīdaṃ rāja-kathā . . . (*etc.*: dutiya).
**vāceti, *1018, *1020.**
**vāṇija, *1014.**

562. ***vātā*, 1074, 52, 71.**
puratthimā, pacchimā, uttarā, dakkhiṇā; sarajā arajā[1]; sītā uṇhā; parittā adhimattā; kāla[2]-vātā (verambha°, pakkha°[1], supaṇṇa°, tālapaṇṇa°, vidhūpana°).

[1] *om.* T. [2] *om.* B[r] S[c] 1074.

**vāt' ātapa, 52.**
*see* ḍaṃsa°=.

563. ***vādapathā*, 1076.**
vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṅkhārā ca; tassa vādā ca vādapathā ca adhivacana-pathā ca, nirutti ca nirutti-pathā ca, paññatti ca paññatti-pathā ca.
**vāsana**: s. pubba°.
**vāse** (+ṭhāne), **40.**
N. **vikkhambhana**: *ad* kāya-ppahīno, nāmakāya, vītarāgo.

564. ***vicāraṇa*, 1108, 1109.**
(lokassa) cāraṇaṃ vi° paṭi° (kena 1108; imehi vitakkehi 1109) loko carati vi° paṭi°.

N. vicikicchā: *ad* kaṅkhā, rāga, vedagū.
vicinteti, ***1023.**

565. (*a*) *vijaññaṃ*, **1065, 1090, 1097.**
jāneyyaṃ ā° vijāneyyaṃ paṭi° paṭivijjheyyaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ phuseyyaṃ[1] sacchikareyyaṃ.

[1] pass° Br Sc.

*cp.* ājānamāno, sañjānāsi.
(*b*) *vijāna*, **1091.**
ājāna vijāna . . . (*etc.*, *as a*).

566. *vijigucchamāno*, **41.**
aṭṭiyamāno harayāmāno.
vijita, **46.**
vijeyya, ***1002.**

567. {*vijjati*, ***987, *989, *1001, 1088** (na-) [1089].
{vijjanti (na-), **1100.**
*see* n' atthi.
vijjā, ***1026**; *see also* avijjā *and* avidvā.

568. *vijjittha*, **1098** (mā-).
(mā) saṃvijjittha, pajahi=.
viññata, **1122.**
*see* diṭṭha.

569. (*a*) *viññāṇa*, **1055** [1110], [1111].
puññ' ābhisaṅkhāra-sahagata-viññāṇaṃ (apuññ'°-, ānejj'°-[1]).

ānañj' Br 1055; Sc 1110.

*id. p. ad* bhava.
*NB. in combination with:*
cakkhu-viññeyye rūpe: *ad* anavassuto.
rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṅkhārā: *ad* rūpa G.
samphassa vedanā . . . : *ad* piyarūpā.
*also ad:* nāga, ubhanta, diṭṭha suta.
cha viññāṇa-kāyo: *see* upadhi.

(*b*) *viññāṇassa nirodhena*, **1037** (etth' etaṃ uparujjhati).

1. sotāpatti (*a*) (-magga-ñāṇena abhisaṅkhārā viññāṇassa nirodhena) satta bhave ṭhapetvā anamatagge saṃsāre (*β*) (ye uppajjeyyuṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti).
2. Sakad-āgāmi . . . ( : 1*a*) . . . dve bhave ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu . . . ( : 1*β*).
3. Anāgāmi . . . ( : 1*a*) . . . ekaṃ bhavaṃ ṭhapetvā kāma-dhātuyā vā (rūpa°-, arūpa°-) . . . ( : 1*β*).
4. Arahatta . . . ( : 1*a*) . . . ( : 1*β*).
5. Arahato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyantassa carimaka-viññāṇassa nirodhena paññā ca sati ca nāmañ ca rūpañ ca : etth' ete nirujjhanti.

(*c*) punappaṭisandhi-viññāṇa, **1073**.
*see* sīti.

**570.** *viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo*, **1114**.

Bhagavā abhisaṅkhāra-vasena catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo jānāti, paṭisandhi-vasena satta v-ṭ° jānāti.

I. Kathaṃ Bhagavā abhisaṅkhāra-vasena catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo[1] jānāti ?

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :*

Rūp' ūpāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati rūp' ārammaṇaṃ rūp' uppatiṭṭhaṃ nand' upasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati ; vedan' ūpāya vā bh° . . . (*as above*) ; saññ' ūpāya . . . ; saṅkhār' ūpāya vā bh° viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati saṅkhār' ārammaṇaṃ . . . (*as above*). Evaṃ Bhagavā (I).

II. Kathaṃ Bhagavā paṭisandhi-vasena satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo jānāti ?

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :†

(1) Santi bhikkhave sattā nānatta-kāyā, nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā, ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā ; ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

(2) Santi bhikkhave sattā nānatta-kāyā, ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā paṭham' ābhinibbatta; ayaṃ dutiyā v-ṭh°.
(3) Santi bhikkhave sattā ekatta-kāyā, nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi Ābhassarā; ayaṃ tatiyā v-ṭh°.
(4) Santi bhikkhave sattā ekatta-kāyā, ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi Devatā Subhakiṇṇā[2]; ayaṃ catutthā v-ṭh°.
(5) Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "ananto ākāso" ti ākās' ānañc' āyatan' ūpagā; ayaṃ pañcamī v-ṭh°.
(6) Sabbaso ākās°-[3] samatikkamā "anantaṃ viññānan" ti viññāṇ' ānañc' āyatan' ūpagā; ayaṃ chaṭṭhī pi v-ṭh°.
(7) Sabbaso viññāṇ°- samatikkamā "n' atthi kiñcī" ti ākiñcaññ' āyatan'[4] ūpagā; ayaṃ sattamī v-ṭh°. Evaṃ Bhagavā (II.)

[1] °diṭṭhiyo S[c]. [2] Subhakiṇhā B[r], Subhakiṇhakā T.
[3] ākiñc° T. [4] akiñc' āyat° S[c].

*id. p.* *S. III, 53. † A. IV, 39.

571. *viññu*, **39.**
*see* jātimā.

572. *vitakka*, **1109.**
*see* takka-vaḍḍhana.
*NB.* sa-vitakka . . . : *see* jhāyī.

573. *vitaranti*, **1052.**
*see* tarati.

574. (*a*) *vidita*, **1052.**
(*b*) *viditvā* [1052], **1053, 1068.**
*see* ñāta.

vidisā, **1122.**
*cp.* disā.

vidū, ***996.**

**575. *vidvā*, 1056, 1060.**
vijj' āgato ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī.
*cp.* avidvā, jātimā.

**576. *vidhumo*, 1048.**
A. 1. kāya-duccaritaṃ vidhūmitaṃ vidhamitaṃ sositaṃ[1] vi°[1] byantikataṃ (vacī° . . ., mano°[2] . . .); rāgo vidhūmito . . . (*as above, and etc., see* rāga I).
2. Api ca: kodho vuccati dhumo
"Māno hi te brāhmaṇa khāribhāro
kodho dhumo bhasmani[3] mosavajjaṃ
jivhā sujā hadayaṃ[4] jotiṭṭhānaṃ[17]
attā sudanto purisassa jāti."*
3. Api ca dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati: anatthaṃ me acarī ti kodho jāyati (-°carati~; -°carissati~); piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī ti . . . (*etc.*: carati, carissati, *as above*),
appiyassa me amanāpassa anatthaṃ acarī ti . . . (*etc., as above*);
aṭṭhāne vā pana kodho jāyati.
Yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto . . . (*etc.*: *see* dosa): ayaṃ vuccati kodho.
4. Api ca kodhassa adhimatta-parittatā veditabbā: atthi kañci[5] kālaṃ kodho [: *beginning each following line*].
(*a*) citt-āvila-karaṇa-matto hoti, na ca tāva mukha-kula-vikulāno[6] hoti.
(*b*) mukha-kula-vikulāna-matto hoti, na ca tāva hanu-sañcopano[7] hoti.
(*c*) hanu-sañcopana°+*d*~.
(*d*) pharusa-vāca-niccharaṇa°+*e*~.
(*e*) disā-vidisaṃ[8] anuvilokana° + *f*~.
(*f*) daṇḍa-sattha-parāmasana°+*g*~.
(*g*) daṇḍa-sattha-abbhukkirana°+*h*~.
(*h*) daṇḍa-sattha-abhinipātana°+*i*~.
(*i*) chinda-vicchinda-karaṇa°+*k*~.
(*k*) sambhañjana-palibhañjana°[9]+*l*~.
(*l*) aṅgam-aṅga-pakaḍḍhana°[10]+*m*~.

(*m*) jīvitā-patana°[11] . . . na ca tāva sabba[12]-cāga-pariccāga-saṇṭhito[13] hoti.
yato kodho paraṃ puggalaṃ ghātetvā attānaṃ ghāteti ettāvatā kodho param-ussada-gato[14] parama-vepulla-ppatto[15] hoti.

B. Yass' eso kodho pahīno[2]=, so vuccati vidhumo: kodhassa pahīnattā vidhumo, kodha[16]-vatthussa pariññātattā vidhumo, kodha-hetussa upacchinnattā vidhumo.

[1] *om.* S[c] T.
[2] *om.* S[c].
[3] gammani T.
[4] tapparassa T.
[5] kiñci B[r] S[c]
[6] parikulāno B[r] S[c].
[7] °sacāpana S[c].
[8] -disaṃ S[c].
[9] pari° T.
[10] antimatti-alakkhano S[c].
[11] parāmasano T.
[12] *om.* T.
[13] sakkito B[r].
[14] *sic* T; paramussadato B[r], pattamukkassa gato S[c].
[15] *sic* B[r]; parama-vipula° T; parammukkaṃ sampatto S[c].
[16] *om* B[r] S[c]
[17] jāti° S.

*id. p.* * S. I, 169; *No.* 3: Dhs. 1060.
vidhuro, ***996.**

577. (*a*) *vinaya,* ***1025, 1098.**
paṭi° pajaha=.
(*b*) vinayetha, **1113**; *and* vineyya, **58.**
vinayeyya paṭi° pajaheyya=.

578. *vinodana,* **1086** (chanda-rāga°-).
pahānaṃ=.
N. vinodehi: *see* panujja.
N. vipariṇāma: *ad* kusala, dukkha, nicca
N. vipallāsa: *ad* mahesi, lepa.

579. *vipassati,* **1115.**
*see* passāmi.

580. *vipiṭṭhi-katvāna,* **67.**
pahānā=.

581. *vipula*, ***978, *994, 41.**
adhimatta.

582. *vippavasasi*, **1138**, -°*āmi*, **1140.**
apesi[1] apagacchasi[1] vinā hosi.

[1] app° T.

583. *vippahāna*, **1097, 1108.**
pahānaṃ =.

N. vibhava : *ad* kusala II. : bhikkhu.

584. *vibhūta*, **1113.**
vibhāvito atikkanto sam° vītivatto.

585. *vibhūsana*, **59.**
vibhūsā ti : dve vibhūsā ; atthi āgārikassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa[1] vibhūsā. (1) Katamā āgārikassa vibhūsā ? Kesā ca massū ca . . . (*etc.* : gihibyañjanāni) ; ayaṃ (1).
(2) Katamā pabbajitassa[1] vibhūsā ? Cīvara-maṇḍanā (patta°, senāsana°), imassa vā pūtikāyassa bāhirānaṃ vā parikkhārānaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsanā keḷanā[2] pari°[2] gedhikatā[3] gedhikataṃ[3] capalatā[3] cāpalyaṃ[3] ; ayaṃ (2).

[1] anāgārikassa T. [2] lepanā pari° S^c.
[3] rodhigatā patikatācanā gāsassattā S^c.

vimaṇḍala : putha°.

586. *vimalo*, **1131.**
rāgo malaṃ doso . . . (*etc.* : rāga I) ; te malā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā[1]=, tasmā Buddho amalo vimalo nimmalo mal' āpagato mala-vippahīno mala-vippamutto sabba-mala-vītivatto.
*cp.* virajo.

587, *a*. *vimutta*, **1114** [1074 : *ad* nāmakāya], ***992.**
(1) ākiñcaññ' āyatane vimutto[1] tadādhimutto ( . . . pe ? . . .] tadādhipateyyo.

(2) Atha vā Bhagavā jānāti: ayaṃ puggalo rūpā 'dhimutto . . . (*etc.*: visattikā *sub* taṇhā IV, *a-d*) . . . Suttantā 'dhimutto (Vinayā°-, Abhidhammā°-); paṃsukūli[2]-kaṅkhā 'dhimutto[2], tecīvarikaṅkhā 'dhimutto (piṇḍapāti°-, sapadānacāri°-, ekāsani°-[3], pattapiṇḍi°-[3], khala-pacchābhatti°-, araññi°-[2], rukkhamūli°-[4], abbhokāsi°-[4], sosāni°-[4], yatha-saṇṭhati°-, nesajji°-[5]); paṭhamajjhānā 'dhimutto (dutiya°-, tatiya°-, catuttha°-); ākās' ānañc' āyatana-samāpatti-adhimutto (: *etc.* ākās' . . . 1-4).

[1] "adhimutto tatra-vimutto tad' adhimutto" Sc.
[2] *preceding this:* Br āraññākaṅkh', Sc araññekaṃs'.
[3] *om.* Br. [4] *om.* Br Sc. [5] nesacchi°- Br, nesañjji°- Sc.

*id. p.* 2: *ad* parāyaṇa.
*NB.* vimutta *v.l.* 1071, *see* adhi°-.
*b. vimutta,* **1101.**
Bhagavato rāgā cittam muttaṃ vi° su°, dosā . . . (*etc.*: rāga I).
*NB.* vimutta-ceto *see* mahāpurisa.
vimutti, **73.**
*cp.* sīla.

588. *vimokkha,* **1071** (: saññā°), [1088], [1105].
vimokkho ca aggo ca . . . (*etc.*: mahā).
*NB.* aṭṭha vimokkhā: *see* Bhagavā.

589. viyākate, ***1023.**
(*a*) *viyākarohi,* **1052, 1102.**
(*b*) viyākaṃsu, **1084.**
(*c*) viyācikkha, **1090.**
(*d*) veyyākaraṇa, **1127.**
*see all ad* brūmi.

590. *viraja,* **1105.**
rāgo rajo, doso rajo . . . (*etc.*: rāga I); te rajā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā, tasmā Buddho arajo virajo . . . (*etc.*:~vimalo).

(1) "Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati
rāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti
etaṃ rajaṃ paṭivinodetvāna[1] cakkhumā
tasmā jino vigata-rajo ti vuccati"*).
(2) "Doso rajo . . .(=1).
(3) "Moho rajo . . . (=1).

[1] vippajahitvā T, J.

*id. p.* * J. I, 117 (*concl. different*).

591. *virata*, **1070, 59.**
ārato[1] paṭivirato nikkhanto . . . (*etc.*: nissita).

[1] *om.* S^c 59.

*cp.* brahmacariyavā.
viriya, **68.**
(*see* āraddha°-), *cp.* chanda.
virūpa-rūpena, **50.**

592. *vivajjayitvā*, **53.**
vivajjetvā parivajjetvā abhivajjetvā.

593. *vivaṭa-cchada*, **1147, *1003.**
chadanan[1] ti: pañca chandanāni: taṇhā . . . (t. V). Tāni chadanāni[1] Buddhassa Bhagavato vivaṭāni viddhaṃsitāni samugghātitāni pahīnāni[2]= ; tasmā Buddho vivaṭacchado.

[1] chand° S^c.

594. *vivasemi*, **1142.**
atināmemi vītināmemi.

595. *viveka-dhamma*, **1065.**
vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.

596. *visajja*, **1060.**
(*a*) saṅge vossajjetvā visajja.
Atha vā saṅge[1] bandhe[1] ābandhe[1] lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane mocayitvā[2] visajja.

(*b*) Yathā vayhaṃ[3] vā rathaṃ vā sakaṭaṃ vā sandhamānikaṃ vā sajja visajjaṃ karonti vikopenti: evam eva te saṅge vossajjetvā . . . (*etc.*=*a*).

[1] bandhe vibandhe ābandhe Br, *om.* bandhe ābandhe *sub b.*
[2] phoṭayitvā Br.
[3] veyyaṃ Sc; yathā ca yānaṃ vā veyhaṃ vā T.

597. ***visattā*, 1104** [38: *q.v.*].
(*a*) sattā vi° laggā laggitā palibuddhā;
(*b*) yathā bhitti khīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍaṃ vatthu[1] āsattaṃ[2] visattaṃ= (*as above*); evam eva pajā maccudheyye sattā visattā= (*as above*).

[1] *om.* Sc. [2] sattam Sc.

598. ***visattikā*, 1053, 1087, 38** ( : *ad* visatta, *see Text*).
vuccati taṇhā . . . (=*etc.*: taṇhā II[1]).
Ken' aṭṭhena visattikā? visaṭā[1] ti visattikā, visālā[1] ti visattikā (visakkatī°-, visaṃharatī°-[2], visaṃ vādikā°-, visamūlā°-[3], visaphalā°-[4], visaparibhogā°-); visālā[5] vā[5] pana sā taṇhā . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā IV); visaṭā[6] vitthatā ti visattikā.

[1] visālatā Sc 38. [2] *om.* Br.
[3] vimūlā Sc. [4] visattiphalā Sc.
[5] visavāṭā Br. [6] visala Br.

599. ***visame*, 57** (+niviṭṭha).
visame kāya-kamme (vacī°-, mano°-), visame pāṇātipāte . . . (*etc.*: sīla *a*), visamesa saṅkhāresu[1] niviṭṭha, visamesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu niviṭṭha=.

[1] *om.* Sc.

*cp.* asuci.
visaya, ***977**.

600. ***visahāmi*, 1069.**
ussahāmi sakkomi paṭibalo.

601. ***visuddha*, 67.**
suddho vi° pariyodāto [anaṅgaṇo, vigat' ūpakkileso, mudubhūto kammaniyo ṭhito ānejja[1]ppatto][a].

[1] anejja Sc. aneñja T (*cp. sub* bhava *and* viññāṇa).

*id. p.* (*a*) *ad* saṃsuddha.
*cp.* suddha.

602. ***visenikatvā*, 1078.**
senā vuccati Māra-senā.
Kāya-duccaritaṃ Māra-senā (: vacī°-, mano°-), rāgo Māra-senā, doso . . . (*etc.*: rāga I).
Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:
" Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā rati [pa] vuccati
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati
pañcamī[1] thīna-middhan te, chaṭṭh' ābhirū pavucati
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamā
lābho siloko sakkāro, micchā laddho ca yo yaso,
yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānāti:
esā te Namuci[2]-senā, Kaṇhass' ābhippahārini
na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan " ti*.
Yatho catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca Mārasenā sabbe ca visenikatvā kilesā jitā ca parājitā ca bhañjitā bhaggā vippaluttā[3] parammukhā: te vuccanti visenikatvā.

[1] °maṃ T. [2] esā Namuci te Br Sc (Namuñci Sc) Sn.
[3] T ?; vippalattā Sc, °luggā Br. * Sn. 436 *sq.*

603. ***visosehi*, 1099.**
sosehi vi° sukkhāpehi vi° abījaṃ[1] karohi pajaha =.

[1] avijjā Sc (!).

**vissajjita, *982, *1005.**
**vissuto, *998, *1009.**

604. *vihaññamāne,* **1121** (*and* vihaññati).

A. sattā rūpa-hetu (-°paccayā, -°kāraṇā) haññanti vi° upahaññanti upaghāṭayanti.

B. vividha[1]-kamma-kāraṇā[2] kārenti, kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vettehi[3] pi tāḷenti, aḍḍha-daṇḍakehi[4] pi tāḷenti; hattham pi chindanti (pādam~, hattha-pādaṃ~, kaṇṇam~, nāsam~, kaṇṇa-nāsam~); bilaṅga[5]-thālikam pi karonti (saṅkha-muṇḍakam~, rāhu-mukham~, joti-mālikam[6]~, hattha-pajjotikam~, eraka-vattikam~, cīraka-vāsikam~, eṇeyyakam ~, bali samaṃsikam~, kahāpaṇakam~, khārā-paṭicchakam[7] ~, paliṅgha[8]-parivattikam[9] ~); tattena pi telena osiñcanti, sunakkhehi[4] pi khādāpenti, jīvantam pi sūle[10] uttāsenti, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti.

C. evaṃ sattā rūpa-hetu . . . (*etc.*=A).

[1] °āni S^c 36. [2] °ā S^c T 50.
[3] ettehi T 36. [4] °ena 36.
[5] khil° S^c 36. [6] -mālaṃ B^r.
[7] patacchikam A; M; paṭicchakam v.l. A, II.
[8] paligha B^r; S^c 36; A; M.
[9] B^r S^c *ins.* (*ad* 36, S^c) "palāla-pīṭhakaṃ" S^c; *so also* A; M; "palāla piṭṭhakaṃ" B^r. [10] sūlehi S^c 36.

*id. p.* B *ad* kāmaguṇā; dukkha III; M. I, 87= A. I, 47=A. II, 122.

605 (*a*) *viharanto* Ps. (*see* carati).
(*b*) *vihare,* **53.**
vihareyya . . . (*see* carati).

606 (*a*) *vīta-gedho,* **1100.**
gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo . . . (*etc.* taṇhā II.) (*then:*) vigata-gedho, *etc.* (*see* vīta-rāgo).
(*b*) *vīta-rāgo,* **1071.**
vigata-rāgo (catta°-, vanta°-, mutta°-, pahīna°-, paṭinissaṭṭha°-) [vikkhambhanato] [: *only* 1071].
*id. p. ad* eka, vīta-gedho~; vīta-taṇho.

607. *vīta-taṇho*, **1041, 1060.**

(*a*) rūpa-taṇhā . . . (taṇha I); yass' esā taṇhā pahīnā so vuccati vīta-taṇho;

(*b*) catta-taṇho (vanta°-, mutta°-, pahīna°-[1], paṭinissaṭṭha°-);

(*c*) vīta-rāgo= ;

(*d*) nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.

(*e*) So vuccati vītataṇho.

[1] pahata B[r] S[c] 1060.

*id. p. b-d ad* akāmakāmi (: catta-kāmo) *and ad* abhigijjheyya (: catta-gedho).

vītaraṃsi, ***1016.**

608. *vīta-vaṇṇo*, **1120.**

vigata-vaṇṇo vigacchita-vaṇṇo[1], yā sā purimā suvaṇṇa-nibhā[2] sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto ti.

[1] *om.* T. [2] subhā vaṇṇa-nibhā S[c].

609. *vīra*, **1096, 1102, 44.**

vīro[1] Bhagavā[1]; viriyavā ti vīro, pahū ti vīro, (visavī°-[2], alamatto°-, sūro°-), vikkanto abhīru achambhī=ti vīro.

"Virato idha[3] sabba-pāpakehi
niraya[4]-dukkham aticca viriyavā[5],
so viriyavā padhānavā
dhīro[6] tādi pavuccate tathattā."*

[1] *om.* 44. [2] vīsamī 1096; vibhāvī B[r] 1102.
[3] idh' eva S[c] 44. [4] visa-d° B[r].
[5] "so" *add.* Sn. [6] vīro B[r] S[c]. * Sn. 531.

*id. p.*: *from* pahū *to* achambhī= : *ad* Sakka.

N. vīsati-vatthukā sakkāya-diṭṭhi:
*ad* attānudiṭṭhi, nivesana, lepa.

vīsaṃ-vassa-sata, ***1019.**

610. *vuccati*, **1108.**
*see* katheti.

N. vuṭṭhavā: *ad* oghatiṇṇa, tiṇṇa, vusīmato.

611. *vusīmato*, **1115.**
kalyāna-puthujjane upādāya satta sekhā: **uppat tassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya vasanti=arahā,** vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro[1], **anuppatta-sadattho,** parikkhīna-bhavasaṃyojano, **sammadaññā-vimutto**; so vuṭṭhavā so ciṇṇa-caraṇo . . . (*etc.*: tiṇṇa).

[1] ohitasāro $B^r$.

ve, **1050, 1051, 1075, 1077, 1082.**
veda, ***1027.**

612. *vedagū*, **1049, 1059, 1060.**
A. vedā vuccanti catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā=;
B. Bhagavā tehi vedehi jāti-jarā-maraṇassa **anta-gato** anta-patto . . . (*etc.*: pāraṃ B) **vedānaṃ** vā antagato ti vedagū; vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū; sattannaṃ vā dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū . . . (*etc.*=bhikkhu).
C. "Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (Sabhiyā[1] ti Bhagavā)
samaṇānaṃ yāni[2] p' atthi[2]
brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba vedanāsu [vītarāgo[3]]
sabbaṃ vedam[4] aticca[5] vedagu so[6]" ti[6]* evaṃ Bhagavā vedagū.

[1] labhissā $S^c$. [2] yāni(dh) atthi $B^r$, yatinaṃ satthi $S^c$.
[3] *om. MSS.* [4] veram $S^c$.
[5] sabba vedaṃ paṭicca $B^r$ 1049. [6] hoti $B^r$ $S^c$. * Sn. 529.

vedajāto, ***995, *1023.**
vedanā, **1111.**

N. vedanā samudayadhammā vayadhammā . . . : *see* ajjhatta; sukha-vedanā>uddhaṃ, dukkha°->adho adukkha-asukha°->tiriyaṃ: *see* uddhaṃ.

*cp.* viññāṇa *and* rūpa G.
vedanā-pāragū, ***1019.**

**613.** ***vedi*, 1148.**
aññāsi aphusi paṭivijjhi.
Vedisa, ***1011.**

**614.** ***vevicchā*, 1033** (+pamādā).
(1) vevicchaṃ vuccati pañca macchariyāni: āvāsa°-, kula°-, lābha°-, vaṇṇa°-, dhamma°-; yaṃ evarūpaṃ maccheraṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcukatā[1] aggahitattaṃ cittassa: idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ.
(2) Api ca khandha-macchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ (dhātu°-, āyatana°-), gāho:
idaṃ[2] vuccati macchariyaṃ.

[1] kañcukathā Br, kaṭukañcakathā Sc. [2] *om.* Sc.

*id. p.* 1: Dhs. 1122.
Vesāli, ***1013.**
N. vodāna: *see* care, pucchā.
vosāna: *see* pāraṃ, vedagū.
vossagga: *see* pamāda.
saketubha, ***1020** (*cp.* brāhmaṇā).
N. sakkato garukato mānito pūjito; sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha *ad* namati [D *adds* apacāyita].

615. *Sakka*, **1063, 1069, 1090, 1113, 1116.**
(*a*) Sakko Bhagavā Sakya-kulā pabbajito ti pi Sakko.
(*b*) Atha vā aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā ti pi Sakko. Tass' imāni dhanāni, seyyathīdaṃ: saddhā dhanaṃ (sīla, hiri, ottappa[1], suta, cāga, paññā, sati-'paṭṭhāna=) dhanaṃ: imehi anekavidhehi dhanaratanehi aḍḍho . . . (*as above*) . . . ti pi Sakko.
(*c*) Atha vā Sakko pahū visavī . . . (*etc.*: vīra) . . . ti pi Sakko.

[1] *om.* Sc.

*NB.* Sakka, amanussa bhikkhu . . . : *see* paññān' antakaro; *concerning epithet of* cakkhumā *see loc. of* cakkhumā.

Sakyaputta, *991, *996.

616. *saṅkappayantāya*, **1144.**
saṅkappa-gamanena (vitakka°-, ñāṇa°-, paññā°-, buddhi°-).
*cp.* santusita; saṅkappa-kāmo: *see* kāmā.

617. *saṅkhā*, **1074** (*twice*).
I. saṅkhaṃ na upeti (uddesaṃ°-; gaṇanaṃ°-; paññattiṃ°-).
II. (*a*) puratthimaṃ vā disaṃ gatā (pacchimam°-; uttaraṃ°-; dukkhiṇaṃ°-), uddhaṃ vā gatā (adho°-; tiriyaṃ°-), vidisaṃ vā gatā.
II. (*b*) (*substituted for* II. *a*, *second time*) khattiyo ti vā (khattiyā=~) rūpī ti vā (arūpī°-; saññī°-; asaññī°-; ñevasaññī n' āsaññī°-).
III. So hetu n' atthi (paccayo°-; kāraṇaṃ°-), yena saṅkhaṃ gaccheyya.
*id. p.* II *b and* III *ad* vadeyyaṃ.
*cp.* saṅkhāya.

618, (*a*) *saṅkhāta-dhammāse*, **1038.**
(*b*) *saṅkhāta-dhammo*, **70.**
(*a*) vuccanti arahanto khīṇāsavā.
Kiṃ kāraṇā s-dh° vuccatī ti arahanto khīṇāsavā?
1. Te saṅkhāta-dhammā ñāta-dhammā . . . (*etc.*: ñāta=) sabbe saṅkhārā=saṅkhāta-dhammā ñāta°- . . . (*etc., as above*).
2. Atha vā tesaṃ khandhā saṅkhātā . . . (*etc.*: dhātu=).
3. Atha vā te khandha-pariyanta-ṭhitā . . . (*etc.*: tiṇṇa D).
4. Taṃ kāraṇā s-dh° vuccanti arahanto khīṇāsavā.
(*b*) **70**: vuccati ñāṇaṃ yā paññā=.
1. saṅkhāta-dhammo ti: so paccekasambuddho saṅkhāta-dhammo ñāta°- (*etc., as above* 1-4, *bu* paccekasambuddho *for* arahanto).

619. *saṅkhāya*, **1041, 1048** ( : *only* I *a and* II).
I. (*a*) saṅkhā ti ñāṇaṃ yā paññā=.
(*b*) saṅkhāyā ti saṅkhāya jānitvā=(*etc.*, *as No.* 618, 1).
II. Atha vā aniccato saṅkhāya jānitvā=(*etc.*, *see* kusala II) . . . jānitvā=.

N. *saṅkhārā* (*for introduction see* suññato Q. 1).
1. sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti,
sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti [ . . . pe ? . . ., *cp.* kusala II),
sabbe dhammā anattā ti.
2. Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā ti, saṅkhāra-paccayā viññāṇan ti (~nāmarūpaṃ; ~saḷāyatanaṃ; ~phasso; ~vedanā; ~taṇhā; ~upādānaṃ; ~bhavo; ~jāti; ~jarāmaraṇaṃ).
3. Avijjā-nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho ti, saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti . . . (*etc.*~2).
4. Idaṃ dukkhan ti; ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti; ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti; ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti.
5. Ime āsavā ti; ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti; . . . (*etc.*~4).
6. Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti . . . (*etc.*, *see* abhiññā).
7. Channaṃ phass' āyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca,
8. pañcannaṃ[1] upādāna-kkhandhānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . (*etc.*, *as* 7),
9. catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . (*etc.*, *as* 7),
10. yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti.

[1] channaṃ *instead* S[c] T *ad* eka (*2nd time*).

*id. p. Whole* passus *of* saṅkhārā=*in full or as* " pe " *in following combinations:*
aññāya jānitvā (*ad* aññāya).
anañña-neyyo.

**ādīnavaṃ sammasitvā bhavesu (*v.* 69).**
uppanna-ñāṇa.
**kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ (: kusala).**
jānato passato paññāya (: *No.* 380[II]).
jānitvā=(: saṅkhāya).
diṭṭhe dhamme.
pajānanto ājānanto=.
pamuñcassu.
pasīdāmi.
bujjhi (: eka).
yathā addakkhi tathā akkhāsi (1131).
viditvā=(: viditaṃ katvā).
saṅkhāta-dhammā ñāta-dhammā=(: *Nos.* 618, 619).
*cp. also:* dukkha, piya, pubbe, mūladassāvī, sekhā.

620. *saṅga,* **1060** (A), **1068** (B), **61** (C).
A. satta saṅgā: rāga saṅgo . . . (*etc.*: rāga II*b*[1]),
B. lagganaṃ bandhanaṃ palibodho.
C. Saṅgo ti vā, balisan ti vā, āmisan[1] ti vā, lagganaṃ bandhanaṃ palibodho ti vā: pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

[1] *om.* S[c] *ad* 61.

*id. p.* C *ad* gaṇḍo (: gaṇḍo ti vā . . .).
*cp.* muni, visajja.

621. *saṅgata,* **1102.**
samāgata samohita sannipātita.
sanganikāra, **54.**

622. *saṅghaṭṭa,* **48.**
*see* ghaṭṭenti.
sace, ***983, *1002, *1003.**

623. *sacca-vādī,* **59.**
sacca-sandho theto paccayiko.

624. *sacca-vhayo,* **1133.**
sacca-sadisa-vhayo: Vipassi Bhagavā, Sikhi, Vessabhū, Kakkusandho, Konāgamano, Kassapo

Buddhā Bhagavanto sadisa-nāmā, sacca-sadisa-vhayā[1]; Bhagavā Sākyamunī tesaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sadisa-nāmo[2], sacca-sadisa-vhayo[3] ti tasmā Buddho saccavhayo.

[1] paramā Siri-vhayā Sc. [2] Sirī-nāmo Sc.
[3] Siri-sacca-vhayo Sc.

N. sajjana: dve sajjanā (: *see* asajjamāno).

625. *sañchinna-patto*, **44** (A), **64** (B) (*see also Text*).
A. Sc: sinna saṃ° paṇīta pari°.
T: sina chinna patita.
B. bahula-patta-pālāso saṇḍa-cchāyo.
sañjāta-khandha, **53** (*q.v.*).

626. *saññā-vimokkhā*, **1071**.
vuccanti satta saññā-samāpattiyo, yāvatā saññā tāsaṃ samāpattinaṃ ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāpatti vimokkho=.
saññī, **1113**.

627. *sata* (smṛta): (*a*), **1039, 1041, 1053, 1056, 1062, 1087, 1104, 1119**.
(1) catūhi kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāy' ānupassanā satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento[1] sato, vedanāsu vedan' . . . (*etc.*, *and* citte~, dhammesu~).
(2) Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehisato:
asati parivajjanāya sato.
sati karaṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ[2] katattā sato.
sati paribandhānaṃ[3] dhammānaṃ hatattā[2] sato.
sati nimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ appamuṭṭhattā sato.
(3) Aparehi pi . . . (*as* 2).
satiyā samannāgatattā sato.
satiyā vasitattā sato[4].
satiyā pāguññatāya[4] sato.
satiyā apacc' orohaṇattāya sato

(4) Aparehi pi . . . (*as* 2): satattā[2] sato[2] (santattā[3]°-, samitattā°-, santa[5]-dhammā-samannāgatattā[6]°-);
(5) Buddh' ānussatiyā sato, Dhamm' ānussatiyā sato (Saṅgh'~; sīl'~; cāg'~; devat'~; ānāpāṇ'~; maraṇ'~; kāyagat'~; upasam'~).
(6) Yā sati[7]=: ayaṃ vuccati sati.
Imāya satiyā upeto hoti . . . (*etc.*: upeto=), so vuccati sato.

[1] bhāvitattā 1041, 1087. [2] *om.* Sc.
[3] paṭipakkhānaṃ T; MN.
[4] hataññena Sc, vāguññena samannāgatattā Br.
[5] saha Sc. [6] sampann° MN.
[7] satiyā anussati Br Sc.

*id. p. No.* 1: *ad* vimutta-citto, *No.* 6: *ad* satimā.
*cp.* upekkhā, paribbaje.
(*b*) **1110.**
sampajāno.
*cp.* bhāvitatto.
satāni pañca, ***980.**
pañca satāni, ***982, *1020.**

628. *sati*, ***1026, 1035, 1036, 1107, 1143.**
yā [Bhagavantam ārabbha][1] sati anussati paṭissati sati-saraṇatā dhāranatā apilāpanatā asammussanatā sati sat' indriyaṃ sati-balaṃ[2] sammā-sati[2] sati-sambojjh' aṅgo ekāyana-maggo: ayaṃ vuccati sati.

[1] *only* 1143. [2] *om.* Sc; *om.* T 1035. *cp.* Dhs. 332.

*NB. up to* "sammāsati" *only:* 1036, 1143, *and ad* upekkhā.
*id. p. ad* sata *and* satimā.
*cp.* sati-sampajaññaṃ: *ad* appamatto.
sati-sambojjhaṅga: *ad* padumi.

N. *sati-paṭṭhāna=.*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. (1) sati-paṭṭhāna | B. cattāro s.-p°nā |
| (2) samma-ppadhāna | cattāro s.-p°nā |
| (3) iddhi-pāda | cattāro i.-pādā |
| (4) indriya | pañc'-indriyāni |
| (5) bala | pañca balāni |
| (6) bojjhaṅga | satta bojjhaṅgāni[1] |
| (7) magga | ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo |
| (8) phala | Bᵇ. nibbānañ ca |
| (9) nibbāna | nibbāna-gâminī paṭipadā |

[1] °aṅge Bʳ *passim.*

---

*id. p.* A 1-9: *ad* kusala, dhana, pucchā, Sakka.
1-7: *ad* mahesi, Bhagavā, bhāvitatto.
A *as* dhanaratanā: *ad* Sakka.
A 4, 5: *ad* sati, saddhā, samatha.
B 1-7: *ad* eka, kukkucca, paroparaṃ, mitta, Bhagavā, santipadā, seri.
B+Bᵇ: *ad* dhamma, dhammā, nekkhamma.
B+cattāro ariya-maggā, cattāri sāmaññaphalāni, catasso paṭisambhidāyo, chal' abhiññāyo: *ad* paṭibhānavā.

*NB.* Sati-paṭṭhāna=*is usually preceded by* sīlesu paripūri-kāritā=.

**629.** ***satimā,* A 1070.**

yā sati= ; ayaṃ vuccati sati; imāya satiyā upeto hoti . . . (*etc.*: upeto=): so vuccati satimā.

**B. 45, 70.**

paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā[1].

[1] *om. ad* 70.

N. **satta**: āsay-ānusaya-ñāṇā: *ad* atītaṃ ādisati.
dhammā: brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu, vedagū.

**viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo.**
**saṅgā.**
sekha-munino: muni.
sattadhā, ***983.**
sattama, ***983.**

630. *Satthā*, **1148.**

A. Bhagavā sattha-vāho, yathā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, cora-kantāraṃ tāreti (vāḷa°-; dubbhikkha°-; nirudaka[1]°-) uttāreti nittāreti khemanta-bhūmiṃ sampāpeti: evam eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte kantāraṃ tāreti, jāti-jarā . . . (: 1-5) -kantāraṃ tāreti, rāga . . . (: rāga II, $b^1$)-kantāraṃ tāreti, rāga-gahanaṃ . . . (*etc.*: rāga II, $b^1$) . . . tāreti uttāreti nittāreti[2] khemanta-bhūmiṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ sampāpeti. Evaṃ Bhagavā satthavāho.

B. Atha vā Bhagavā neta . . . (*etc.*: cakkhumā 3 *f*). Evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.

C. Atha vā Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū, maggavidū, magga-kovido; maggā 'nugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti. Evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.

[1] nirodaka° S^c; niruddaka° T. [2] S^c *ins.* pa°.

631. *sadā*, **1041, 1087, 1119.**

(*a*) sabbadā sabba-kālaṃ,

(*b*) nicca-kālaṃ[1] dhuva-kālaṃ satataṃ samitaṃ abbocchinnaṃ[2] poṅkh' ānupoṅkhaṃ[3] udakummi [va] jātaṃ[4] avici-santati[5]-sahitaṃ phusitaṃ;

(*c*) pure-bhattaṃ pacchā-bhattam, purima-yāmaṃ (majjhima°-, pacchima°-), kāle juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayo-khandhe (majjhime°-, pacchime° ).

[1] kāle S^c. [2] abbokiṇṇaṃ *MSS.* [3] pokh° S^c T.

[4] udakasmikajātaṃ S^c 1041; udakasmiṃ yajasantātaṃ S^c 1087.

[5] avimisanti S^c 1041; adhivisantati S^c 1087.

---

*id. p. b+c: ad* nicca; *c: ad* alīnacitta.

sadevaka, **1117.**

(*cp.* devamanussa-loka).

sadda, **71.**

(*cp.* rūpa).

saddhamma, ***1020.**

632. *saddhā,* ***1026, 1143, 1146** ( : mutta°-; *q.v.*).

yā ca Bhagavantam ārabbha saddhā saddāhanā[1] okappanā abhippasādo [saddh' indriyaṃ saddhā-balaṃ . . . pe . . . ][2] [ : *see* sati-paṭṭhāna].

[1] saddhāhanā T. [2] *om.* T.

633. *saddhiṃ caraṃ,* **45.**

ekato caraṃ.

sanighaṇḍu, ***1020** (*cp.* brāhmaṇā).

634. *santa,* **1048.**

A. rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa° . . . (*etc.*: rāga I), sabb' ākusal' ābhisaṅkhārānaṃ santattā sāmitattā vūpasāmitattā nijjhānattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā.

B. santo vūpasanto[1] nibbuto paṭipassaddho.

[1] upa° B^r 1099.

---

*id. p. ad* abhinibbuta, upasanta.

B *ad next.*

*cp.* nibbānaṃ.

635. *santo,* **1065** (idh' eva+).

(idh' eva) nisinno samāno; atha vā idh' eva santo . . . (=*No.* 634 B).

*NB.* Pj. *has* samāno *only.*

636. *santāpa-jāte,* **1123.**
jātiyā . . . ( : *etc.* 1-5) santāpajāte, nerayikena dukkhena santāpajāte . . . (*etc.*: dukkha I=), diṭṭhi-byasanena dukkhena santāpajāte; īti-jāte (upaddava°-, upasagga°-).

637. *santi* (*ad as-*), (*a*) **1077.**
saṃvijjanti atthi upalabbhanti.
(*b*) (na santi), **1041.**
*see* n' atthi.

638, *a. santi* (śrānti), **1066.**
rāgassa santi, dosassa . . . (*etc.*: rāga I) santi upasanti nibbuti paṭipassaddhi.
*b.* santi uttamā, **1067** (*cp.* dhammam uttamaṃ).
vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.

639. *santike,* **1128.**
sāmantā āsanne avidūre upakaṭṭhe.

640. *santi-pada,* **1096.**
I. santī ti. Eken' ākārena santi pi santipadaṃ pi: taṃ yeva amataṃ nibbānaṃ=. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: santaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, paṇītaṃ etaṃ padaṃ yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhāra-samatho . . . ( : nibbāna=).
II. Ath' āparen' ākārena ye dhammā sant' ādhigamāya, santi-phusanāya[1], santi-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti, seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā=: ime vuccanti santipadā.
III. Santipadaṃ tāṇa-padaṃ . . . (*etc.*: tāṇa=).

[1] pusanāya B^r, phuss° S^c.

641. *santusito,* **1040.**
tuṭṭho san° attamano paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo

642. *santussamāno,* **42.**
santuṭṭho.
santhambhitvāna, ***1027.**

643. *santhava*, 37.

dve santhavā: taṇhā ca santhavo diṭṭhi ca santhavo . . . pe . . . (*see* taṇhā II[1]). Ayaṃ t-s; ayaṃ d-s.

644. *sandālayitvāna*, 62 [74].

dālayitvā san° pajahitvā=.

645. *sandiṭṭhika*+*akālika*, 1137.

(*a*) sandiṭṭhikaṃ akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi[1] ti. Evaṃ sandiṭṭhaṃ akālikaṃ.

(*b*) Atha vā yo diṭṭh' eva dhamme ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, tassa maggassa anantarā sam° adhigacchat' eva phalaṃ, vindati, paṭilabhatī ti. Evaṃ pi s-a.

(*c*) Yathā manussā kālikaṃ[2] datvā anantarā na labhanti kālaṃ āgamenti n' ev' āyaṃ dhammo. Yo diṭṭh' eva dhamme ariyaṃ . . . (*etc.*=*b*) . . . paṭilabhati, na parattha, na paraloke. Evaṃ akālikan ti.

[1] viññāpehi S^c. [2] kālika-dhanaṃ S^c.

*id. p. a: ad* diṭṭhe dhamme.
*cp.* ādīnava, *and* S. I, 117 (*for a*).

646. *sapadāna-cārī*, 65.

so paccekasambuddho pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ [vā nigamaṃ vā][1] piṇḍāya pavisati: rakkhiten' eva kāyena, rakkhitāya vācāya, rakkhitena cittena, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā, saṃvutehi indriyehi, okkhitta-cakkhu, iriyāpatha-sampanno kulā-kulaṃ abhikkamanto[2] pindāya carati.

[1] *om.* S^c (*cp.* saṃsagga). [2] anatikkamanto S^c.

*cp.* vimutta.

647. *sabba*, ***982, *1009, *1010, *1023, *1030, 1084** (*etc.*).
(*a*) sabbaṃ, **1148**: *see* vedi.
(*b*) sabbaso, **1100**: *see* ye keci.
sabbe, **1071, 35**: *see* ye keci.
sabbadhi, **1034.**
*Cpds.*: sabba-kāya-pahāyino, **1113** (*see No.* 203).
sabbaññu: *ad* Bhagavā.
sabba-dukkha-pahīno, **1133** (*see* dukkha I).
sabba-dhammā: ***992.**
**1039** (*see* kusala), **1076** (: dhammā).
**1105** (*see* pāragū); *cp.* saṅkhārā.
sabba-dhamma-kkhaya, ***992.**
sabba-bhav' ātivatto: **1133** (*see* bhava).
sabba-loka, ***1009, 1104, 56** (: *ad* loke 552 *d*).
sabba-saṃsaya, ***1030.**
sabb' ābhiññā-balappatto, ***992.**
sama, **47.**

648. samaṇa-[brāhmaṇāse], [1079], [1082].
*samaṇā*, **1079.**
ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbaj' upagatā paribbājaka-samāpannā.
*see* brāhmaṇa; *cp.* puthu.
samatta, ***1000.**

649. *samatha*, **67.**
yā cittassa ṭhiti san° avaṭṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhata-mānasatā; samatho samādh' indriyaṃ samādhi-balaṃ sammā-samādhi. *id. p.* Dhs. 11.

650. *samanta-cakkhu*, **1063, 1069, 1073, 1090, 1133.**
vuccati sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ.
Bhagavā tena sabbaññuta-ñāṇena upeto=na tassa addiṭṭhaṃ idh' atthi kiñci atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ sabbaṃ abhiññāsi[1] yad atthi[2] ñeyyaṃ[2].

[1] aññāsi T. [2] yadakkhineyyaṃ S^c.

*cp. loc. ad* Sakka.
samappito, ***985.**
samaya, ***1015.**

samādhi, ***1026.**

**N.** samādhi-kkhanda : *see* sīla ; *cp.* samatha.

samāsana, ***977.**

**651.** *samīhāmi*, **1064** (n' āhaṃ samīhāmi pamocanāya).

**A.** (1) n' āhaṃ taṃ sakkomi muñcituṃ pa° mocetuṃ pa° uddharitaṃ samuddharāpetuṃ vuṭṭhāpetuṃ kathaṅkathā-sallato ti.

Evam pi n' āhaṃ samīhāmi pamocanāya.

(2) Atha vā na īhāmi sam° ussāhāmi vāyāmi ussāhaṃ karomi (ussolhim°- . . . *etc.*, *see* ātappa=) karomi= ; asuddhe puggale acchandike kusīte hīnaviriye appaṭipajjamāne dhamma-desanāyā ti.

(3) Atha vā n' atth' añño koci mocetā[1] te yadi moceyyuṃ sakena thāmena (- °balena, - °viriyena, - °parakkamena), sakena purisa-thāmena (=, *as above*) attanā sammā-paṭipadaṃ=paṭipajjamānā muñceyyun ti.

Evam pi n' āhaṃ samīhāmi[2] pamocanāya.

**B.** Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā* :

So vata Cunda attanā[3] palipanno paraṃ [3]palipannaṃ uddharissati : n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto paraṃ damessati vinessati parinibbāpessati : n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī ti.

Evam pi . . . ( : *as above*).

**C.** vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

"Attanā va[4] kataṃ pāpaṃ attanā saṅkilissati, attanā va[4] akataṃ pāpaṃ attanā visujjhati suddhī asuddhi-paccattaṃ n' añño aññaṃ visodhaye" ti.†

Evam pi . . . ( : *as above*).

**D.** Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbāna-gāmī maggo, tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā ; atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā, evaṃ anusāsiyamānā. App' ekacce accanti - tiṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti,

ekacce n' ārādhenti : ettha ty' āhaṃ[5] brāhmaṇa karomi maggaṃ, akkhāyi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato maggaṃ, Buddho ācikkhati attanā paṭipajjamānā muñceyyun ti.

Evam pi n' āhaṃ samīhāmi pamocanāya.

---

[1] mocetuṃ T (*with note:* "katthaci syāma potthake mocetā" ti pi pāṭho).

[2] samissāmi T; sahiss° Br.

[3] Br *ins.* pali°-; M palipapali°.

[4] *om.* Br.

[5] tass' āhaṃ Sc.

* M. I, 45.

† Dh. 165.

---

N. samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato: *ad* kusala II, *and* saṅkhārā 7. samudaya-dhammā~nirodha-dhammā: saṅkhārā 10.

652. *samudāgatā*, **1049** (kuto-).
(kuto) jātā=.

653. *samūhata*, **1076.**
ūhata sam° uddhata sam° uppāṭita sam° pahīna=.

654. *samecca*, **1058.**
abhi°- samāgantvā abhi°- sammukhā [taṃ namassāmi).

655. *sampajānāsi*, **1055** [sañjānāsi ?].
pajānāsi ājānāsi=.

N. sampadā: *see* piṭaka°-, sahāya°-, sīla°-.

656. *sampanna*, **1126** (caraṇa°-).
*see* caraṇa.

sambuddha, **1145, 1147,** *and* (*all* *), **992, 994, 995, 998, 1003, 1016, 1031.**

N. sambojjhaṅgāni.
(satta bojjhaṅgā :), (1) sati-sambojjhaṅga, (2) dhamavicaya-, (3) viriya-, (4) pīti-, (5) passaddhi-, (6) samādhi-, (7) upekkhā-.
***ad:*** vedagū ; sati.

sammasitvā, **69.**

**N.** *sammā°-.*

°diṭṭhi : *ad* dhamma-takka ; paññā.

°paṭipadā : sammā-paṭipadā (anuloma°-, apaccanika°-, anvattha°-[1], dhamm' ānudhamma°-).

[1] atthatta S^c 1129.

*ad:* (1) anudhamma, (2) dhamm' ānudhamma, (3) nekkhamma, (4) parissayā, (5) paroparaṃ, (6) samīhāmi, (7) paṭipajjeyya.

*NB. referred to as* adhidevakarā dhammā : *ad* 5; *as* kusalā dhammā : *ad* 4 ; *followed by* sīlesu paripūrikāritā : *ad* 1, 3, 4, 5.

°paṭipanna : *see* pāpa-sahāya.

°padhāna : *ad* sati-paṭṭhāna.

°vāyāma : *ad* padhānavā.

°saṅkappa : *ad* dhammatakka.

°sati : *ad* sati.

°samādhi : *ad* samatha.

**657,** *a. saṃyojana* (: saññojana), **1108** (lokassa), **1109** (nandi°-).

lagganaṃ bandhanaṃ[1] upakkileso [kena] loko yutto pa°[1] āyutto saṃ° laggo laggito palibuddho.

[1] *om.* S^c.

*cp.* vusīmato.

**657,** *b. saṃyojanāni* ( : saññojanāni), **62** [74].

**dasa saññojanāni : (1) kāma-rāga-saññojanaṃ, (2) paṭigha-saññojanaṃ** (3) māna°-, (4) diṭṭhi°-, **(5) vicikicchā °-,** (6) sīlabbata-parāmāsa °-, **(7) bhava-rāga°-,** (8) issā°-, (9) macchar[illegible]a°-, **(10) avijjā°-.**

*id. p.* Dhs. 1113.

**saṃyuta, *1026.**

658. *saṃvaraṃ*, **1034** [1035].
āvaraṇaṃ[1] nīvaraṇaṃ[2] saṃvaraṇaṃ[3] **rakkhaṇaṃ** gopanaṃ[1].

[1] *om.* S^c 1034. [2] *om.* B^r 1034; ni° T. [3] *om.* S^c 1035.

*cp.* nīvaraṇaṃ.

659. *saṃsagga*, **36.**
dve saṃsaggā: dassana-saṃsaggo ca savana-saṃsaggo ca.
(1) Katamo dassana-saṃsaggo?
Idh' ekacco passati itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā **abhi**rūpaṃ =; disvā passitvā anubyañjanaso[1] nimittaṃ gaṇhāti: kesā vā sobhanā, mukhaṃ vā sobhanaṃ (akkhi∼, kaṇṇā∼, nāsā∼, oṭṭhaṃ∼, dantā∼, mukkhaṃ∼, gīvā∼, thanā∼, uraṃ∼, udaraṃ∼[2], kaṭī∼, uru∼, jaṅghā∼[3], hatthā∼, aṅguliyo∼, nakhā∼) ti disvā passitvā abhinandati=: ayaṃ dassana-saṃsaggo.
(2) Katamo savana-saṃsaggo?
Idh' ekacco suṇāti: amukasmiṃ nāma gāme [vā nigame vā][2] itthi vā kumārī vā . . . pe[4] . . . (*etc.*=1) ti sutvā suṇitvā abhinandati=: ayaṃ savana-saṃsaggo.

[1] anubandhana-byañjanaso S^c. [2] *om.* S^c.
[3] jaṅkhā T. [4] *om.* *MSS.*

*cp. ad v.l.* 2: sapadāna-cārī.

660. *saṃsaya*, **1112** (chinna°-), ***1030.**
vuccati vicikicchā dukkhe kaṅkhā . . . pe . . . (: *see* akaṅkho) [so saṃsayo Buddhassa Bhagavato chinno= tasmā Buddho chinna-saṃsayo].
N. **saṃsāra**: *see* dhātu, saro.
-**patha**: atāri; oghatiṇṇa; tiṇṇa.

661. *saṃsuddha*, **1107.**
visuddha saṃsuddha parisuddha pariyodāta . . . (*etc.*: *see* visuddha).

662. *sayaṃ*, **57.**
sāmaṃ.

663. *sayāno*, **1145.**
semāno [sayamāno][1] avasemāno[2] pari°[3].

[1] *om.* T. [2] āvāsamāno S^c^. [3] parivāsamāno S^c^.

664. *sara*, **1092.**
A. vuccati saṃsāro āgamanaṃ[1] gamanaṃ[1] gaman' āgamanaṃ, kālaṃ, gati, bhav' ābhavo, cuti ca upapatti ca, jāti ca jarā ca maraṇañ ca.
B. Saṃsārassa purimā pi koṭi na paññāyati, pacchimā pi koṭi na paññāyati, majjhe va saṃsāre sattā ṭhitā patiṭṭhitā allīnā . . . (*etc.*: nissita=).
I. Kathaṃ saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati?
(*a*) Ettakā jātiyo vaṭṭaṃ vatti[2], tato paraṃ na vattati[3] h' evaṃ n' atthi.
Evaṃ pi saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati.
Ettakāni jāti-satāni vaṭṭaṃ vatti, tato paraṃ na vattati h' evaṃ n' atthi.
Evaṃ pi saṃsārassa . . . (*as above*).
Ettakāni jāti-sahassāni . . . (*etc.=preceding*) *and same for:* jāti-sata-sahassāni[4] (°koṭiyo, °koṭi-satāni, °koṭi-sahassāni, °koṭi-sata-sahassāni).
Ettakāni vassāni, vassa-satāni (-°[5]sahassāni, °sata-sahassāni, °koṭiyo, °koṭi-satāni, *etc.*, *as above*).
Ettakāni kappāni, kappa-satāni (-°sahassāni, . . . *etc.*, *as preceding*).
(*b*) Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:*
Anamatagg' āyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubba-koṭi na paññāyati avijjā-nīvaraṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhā-saññojanānaṃ[6] sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ[[7]]: evaṃ dīgharattaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi va vaḍḍhitaṃ. Yāvañ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva

sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam muñcitum[8] ti.

Evam pi saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati.

II. Katham saṃsārassa pacchimā koṭi na paññāyati? . . . *Rep.* I[a], *with* "tato param na vattissati" *instead of* "vattati." . . .

Evam pi saṃsārassa pacchimā koṭi na paññāyati.

I.+II. Evam pi saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati, pacchimā koṭi na paññāyati, majjheva . . . (*etc.*= B *introd.*).

---

[1] *om.* S[c]. [2] vasa vassati *ins.* S[c], vassati *ins.* T.
[3] na vattatī ti S[c] *throughout*; na vaṭṭatī ti B[r] *passim*.
[4] *om.* B[r].
[5] etthakāni *in* II, B[r] S[c] *only at this passage.*
[6] saṃ° B[r] S[c]. [7] "pe" *ins.* B[r].
[8] vi° B[r]; S.

---

*id. p. ad* 1093 (*in Rep. of* 1092) *abbrev.* * S. II, 178.

salakkhaṇa, ***1018.**

665. *salila*, **62.**
vuccati udakaṃ.

salla, **51.**

666. *savanaṃ*, **1120** (śru).
[sotaṃ.]

667. *savanti*, **1034.**
āsavanti sandanti pavattanti:
cakkhuto rūpe savanti=,
sotato sadde savanti=(*etc.*, rūpa A *c-f*).
cakkhuto rūpa-taṇhā savanti=,
sotato sadda-taṇhā . . . (*etc.*, rūpa A *c f*)
*id. p.* savanti=*ad* pithiyyare.

668. *sassatiyā*, **1075.**
nicco=, sassatisamaṃ.

saha, ***1028, *1029.**

669. *sahajānetta*, **1096.**

nettaṃ[1] vuccati sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ, Buddhassa Bhagavato nettañ[1] ca jinabhāvo[2] ca bodhiyā mūle apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekasmiṃ khaṇe upapannā: tasmā Buddho sahajānettā[3].

[1] jinattaṃ Br. [2] paṭibhāvo Sc. [3] sahājanetto T.

670 (*a*) *sahāya*, **35, 41, 45** [57].

sahāyā vuccanti yehi saha gamanaṃ phāsu, āgamanaṃ phāsu (gaman' āgamanaṃ°-, ṭhānaṃ[1]°-, nisajjanaṃ°-, sayanaṃ[1]°-, ālapanaṃ°-, sallapanaṃ°-, ullapanaṃ[1]°-, samullapanaṃ°-).

[1] *om.* 35.

*id. p. ad* suhajje.

670 (*b*) *sahāya-sampada*, **47.**

vuccati yo so sahāyo asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhi-kkhandhena . . . (*etc.*: sīlakkhandha).

671. *sahitā*, **42** (parissaye+).

Sc: [adhibhavitvā] ajjhottharitā pariyāditā madditā.

T: agadhitā pīlavā ghāṭavā.

Sāketa, ***1012.**

sādhu, **1052** [1075], **1102.**

672. *sādhu-vihāri*, **45.**

paṭhamena pi jhānena sādhu-vihāri . . . (*etc.*: jhāna 1-4).

mettāya pi ceto-vimuttiyā sādhu-vihāri . . . (*etc.*: mettā=).

ākās' ānañc' āyatana-samāpattiyā pi sādhu-vihāri . . . (*etc.*: ākās' . . . =).

*id. p. for* "yath' ābhirantaṃ vihare araññe" *v.* 53.

sāmayika, **54.**

Sāvatthi, ***996, *998, *1012.**

N. sāvakā: *ad* devatā; niganṭhā.
sāsana, **1143.**

673. *sikkhe,* **1061** [1063].
sikkheyya . . . (*etc.*: *see* sekhā).

674. *sitā,* **1044** (jaraṃ°-).
nissitā asitā . . . (*etc.*: nissita=).

675. *sibbani,* **1040, 1041.**
vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā II *a*).
*cp.* jappā.
siras, ***1027.**

676. *siriṃsapā,* **52.**
vuccanti ahī.
*cp.* ḍaṃsaka . . .; *see also* dukkha I; ruppanti.
sissa (*all* *), **997, 1004, 1006, 1028, 1029.**

677. *sīta,* ***1014, 52.**
dvīhi kāraṇehi sītaṃ hoti:
abbhantara-dhātu-pakopa-vasena vā sītaṃ hoti bahiddhā utu-vasena sītaṃ hoti.
*id. p. ad* uṇha (~sīta).

678. *sīti,* **1073** (tatth' eva so sīti siyā vimutto, cavetha viññāṇaṃ).
(*a*) so sīti-bhāvam anuppatto, nicco=, sassatisamaṃ tatth' eva tiṭṭheyya.
(*b*) Atha vā tassa viññāṇaṃ caveyya=, puna-paṭisandhi-viññāṇaṃ nibbatteyya kāma-dhātuyā vā (rūpa°-, arūpa°) ti.
Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ uppannassa sassatañ ca ucchedam pucchati[1], udāhu tatth' eva anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāpeyya.
(*c*) Atha vā tassa viññāṇaṃ caveyya, puna-paṭisandhi-viññāṇaṃ nibbatteyya kāma-dhātuyā vā (rūpa°-, arūpa°-).
Ākiñc' . . . uppannassa parinibbānañ ca paṭisandhiñ ca pucchati.

[1] ti *only*, Br.

*cp. ad a:* sassatiyā.

N. *sīla.*

I. *cp.* caraṇa.

adhi-sīla: *see* Bhagavā; sekhā.

bhāvita-sīla: *see* Bhagavā; bhāv tatto.

sīl' ānussati: *ad* sato.

sīla-kkhandha (samādhi°-, paññā°-, vimutti°-, vimutti-ñāṇadassana°-).

*ad:* appamatta, uḷāra *v.* 53, tiṇṇa, thomenti, pāragū, muni, sekhā, seṭṭhā.

II. dasa-sīlaṃ:

(*a*) (1) pāṇātipātā (virato) (2) adinnādānā . . .
(3) abrahmacariyā . . . (4) musāvādā . . .
(5) pisuna-vācāya . . . (6) pharusa-vācāya . . .
(7) samphappalāpā . . . (8) abhijjhāya . . .
(9) byāpādā . . . (10) micchādiṭṭhiyā . . .
*ad* kukkucca (: 5 piṃsuna°- B[r]; 9 vyā° S[c]).

(*b*) =*a*, *but* 3 *with* kāmesu micchācārā *ad* asuci-manussa, *and* visame.

(*c*) (1) pāṇātipātā . . . (2) adinn' ādānā . . .
(3) kāmesu micchācārā . . . (4) musāvādā . . .
(5) surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānā *ad* paṭibaddhacitto.

*NB. Another modification of (a) see* dukkhaṃ III[A].

III. sīlesu pāripūri-kāritā.

indriyesu guttadvāratā.

bhojane mattaññutā.

jāgariy' ānuyogo.

sati-sampajaññaṃ.

*ad:* (1) anudhamma. (2) nekkhamma.
(3) paroparaṃ. (4) parissayā.

*NB. preceded by* sammā-paṭipadā *in all instances followed by* cattāro satipaṭṭhānā *in* 2, 3, 4.

*cp.* kukkucca.

sīlabbata, **1079, 1085.**

N. sīlabbata-parāmāsa: *ad* bhikkhu, vedagū, saññojana.

sīla-byasana: *see* byasana.

679. *sīha*, **71** [72], ***1015.**
migarājā.
*cp.* sīha-byagghā *ad* parissayā.
ssu, **1032, 1045, 1077, 1082, 1108.**
su-kittita, **1057** (*ad* brūmi).
sukha, ***981.**
sukha-dukkha, **67** (sukhassa ca pahānā . . .).
*see* 4*th* jhāna.
sukhita, ***1029.**
Sujampati, ***1024.**

680. *Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu*, **1119.**
A. 1ⁿ. dvīhi kāranehi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati:
I. avassiya-pavatta[1]-sallakkhaṇa-vasena vā
II. tuccha-saṅkhāra-samanupassanā-vasena vā.
(I.) Kathaṃ avassiya-p°-s°-vasena suññato lokaṃ avekkhati? (*a*) Avasaya rūpe vaso na labbhati (vedanāga . . .; *etc.* rūpa G).
(*b*) Q. 1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:*
(1) rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā; rūpañ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labhetha ca rūpe "evam me rūpaṃ hotu, evam me rūpaṃ mā ahosī" ti: yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā, tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati rūpe[2] "evam me rūpaṃ hotu, evam me rūpaṃ mā ahosī" ti. (2) vedanā anattā . . . (*etc.*∼1). (3) saññā (: ∼1). (4) saṅkhārā (: ∼1). (5) viññāṇaṃ (: ∼1).
2ⁿ. Evaṃ avassiya° . . . (*as* I).
(II.) Kathaṃ tuccha-saṅkhara-samanupassanā-vasena
3ⁿ. | suññato lokaṃ avekkhati?
Rūpe sāro na labbhati (vedanāya° . . ., saññāya° . . ., saṅkhāresu° . . ., viññāṇe° . . .). Rūpaṃ assāraṃ nissāraṃ sār' āpagataṃ niccasāra-sārena vā sukha-sāra-sārena vā atta-sāra-sārena vā niccena vā . . . (*etc.*: nicca=). Vedanā assārā . . . .

4n. (*etc.*=*above*; *and with* saññā | saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ). Yathā nalo assāro nissāro sār' āpagato, yathā ca[3] eraṇḍo assāro nissāro sār' āpagato (yathā udumbaro[4] . . . ; setavaccho[5]~; pālibhaddako[6]~; pheṇapiṇḍo~; uda-pubbulaṃ[7]~; marīci~; kaddali-kkhandho~; māyā~) evam eva[8] rūpaṃ assāraṃ niss° sārāpagataṃ . . . (*etc., as above, and same for* vedanā, *etc.*, rūpa G). Evaṃ (II). Imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati.

B. Api ca chah' ākārehi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati:

5n. | (1) Cakkhuṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā . . . (*etc.*: nicca=), sotaṃ suññaṃ (ghānaṃ°-, jivhā°-, kāyo°- mano°) . . . attena vā attaniyena vā niccena=vā; rūpā suññā . . . (*etc., as above sub* cakkhuṃ), saddā . . . (*etc.*, rūpa C 1-6); cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . (=rūpa B 1-6); [15][cakkhu-samphasso . . . pe . . . (=rūpa B 1-6); cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā . . . pe . . . (=rūpa B 1-6). (2) Rūpa[3]-saññā suññā, dhamma-saññā suññā (rūpa C). (3) Rūpa-sañcetanā suññā . . . pe . . ., dhamma-sañcetanā suññā. (4) Rūpa-taṇhā suññā . . . pe . . . dhamma-taṇhā suññā. (5) Rūpa-vitakko suñño . . . (*etc., as preceding*). (6) Rūpa-vicāro suñño . . . (*etc., as above sub* cakkhuṃ).

Evaṃ chah' ākārehi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati][15].

C.p 6n. | Api ca dasah' ākārehi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati:

(*a*) [rūpaṃ rittato tucchato suññato anattato][z] [x][anissariyato akāmakāriyato alabbhaniyato[9] avasavattanato parato[10] vicittato[11] avekkhati.][x]

(*b*) (vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, [cutim, upapattiṃ, paṭisandhiṃ, bhavaṃ, sāraṃ, vaṭṭaṃ][26]) rittato tucchato . . . (*etc., as ad* rūpaṃ).

Evaṃ dasah' ākārehi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati.

**D. 7ᵃ. 1.** **Api ca** dvādasah' ākārehi suññato **lokaṃ avekkhati :**

(*a*) rūpaṃ na satto, na jīvo, na[3] poso[3], na naro, **na** māṇavo, na itthi, na puriso, na attā, **na attaniyaṃ**, na ahaṃ, na mama, na koci[12] **atthi**[12].

(*b*) Vedanā . . . (*etc.*, rūpa G 1-5).

Evaṃ dvādasah' ākārehi . . . (*as above*).

**8ⁿ.** | Q. 2. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :*

N' āyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ nā pi paresaṃ[13] : purānam idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ saṅkhataṃ[14] abhisañcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariya-sāvako paṭicca-samuppādañ ñeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi-karoti "iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati," yad idaṃ avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā=sambhavanti (skh 2). Evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti; avijjāya tv eva asesa-virāga-nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho, saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho . . . (*etc.*: saṅkhārā 3). Evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hotī ti.

**9ⁿ.** | Q. 3. [Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ][15] Bhagavatā :*

(*a*) Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. [Kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ ?

(*b*) Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha . . . (*etc.*=*a*) . . . vedanā][15] . . . (*etc.*: rūpa G).

(*c*) Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ jetavane tiṇa-kaṭṭhā sākhā palāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathā-paccayaṃ vā kareyya. Api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa[16] : "Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathā-paccayaṃ vā karotī" ti ? No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu na [no evaṃ bhante :][17] attā

vā attaniyaṃ vā ti—evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ. . . (*etc.*=*a*, *b*).

**E. 10ⁿ.** "Suddhaṃ[18] dhamma-samuppādaṃ
suddhaṃ saṅkhāra santatiṃ[19]
passantassa yathā bhūtaṃ
na[20] bhayaṃ hoti gāmiṇi
tiṇa-kaṭṭh' upamaṃ[21] lokaṃ
yadā paññāya passati

**10².** na aññaṃ || patthayate[22] kiñci
aññatra appaṭisandhiyā" ti.

**11ⁿ.** | Evaṃ pi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati.

**F.** Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "suñña[27] loko" ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho "suñño loko" ti vuccatī ti?

(*a*) Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā "suñño loko" ti vuccati.

(*b*) Kiñ c' Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? (1) Cakkhu suññaṃ . . . (~*b*), rūpā suññā, cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhu-samphasso suñño, yaṃ[23] p' idaṃ[23] cakkhu-samphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukhaṃ vā adukkham-asukhaṃ vā: tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā; (2) sotaṃ pi suññaṃ . . . (~*b*) saddā suññā . . . (*etc.*, *as* 1); (3) ghānaṃ ~ gandhā . . . ; (4) jivhā ~ rasā . . . (5) kāyo~phoṭṭhabbā . . . ; (6) mano~dhammā . . . (*etc.*, *as* 1).

(*c*) Yasmā ca kho Ānanda . . . (*etc.*=*a*).
Evaṃ pi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati.

**12ⁿ.** | **Q. 4.** Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:*

(*a*) Evaṃ eva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samannesati[24] yāvatā rūpassa gati; vedanaṃ samannesati yāvatā vedanāya gati, (*etc.*:) (saññam~, saṅkhāre~, viññāṇaṃ~).

[15](*b*) [tassa bhikkhuno rūpaṃ samannesato][8] yāvatā rūpassa gati . . . (*etc.* ~ *a*, *with* samannesato):

(*c*) yaṃ pi-y-assa[25] hoti "ahan" ti vā "maman"

ti vā "asmin" ti vā: taṃ pi tassa na hotī ti.

Evam pi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati.

---

[1] avasavattana Br *throughout.* [2] rūpe na labbhati Sc.
[3] *om.* Br. [4] ududaro Sc.
[5] setagaccho Br. [6] paribhaddhako Sc, pāri° Br.
[7] pubbulakaṃ T, udaka-pubbulhaṃ Br. [8] evaṃ T.
[9] aphāsuniyato T. [10] pavuttito T.
[11] vivittato T. [12] na koci na kassaci Br.
[13] aññesaṃ Br; S. [14] abhi° Br; S.
[15] *om.* Sc. [16] aññassa Sc.
[17] *om.* Sc T. [18] Buddhaṃ Sc.
[19] sanattiṃ T. [20] taṃ *ins.* T.
[21] samaṃ Sc T. [22] patthaye T.
[23] yad idaṃ Sc T. [24] samannesato Sc *throughout.*
[25] yam pi 'ssa taṃ hoti Br.
[26] *om.* T. [27] suññato *MSS.*

1n *etc.: The numbers* 1-12 *indicate the order of the* §§ *in* Br. *The variances of* Sc *and* T *are as follows*: *Sc*: 1, 2, 9, 10* (: E *first* 3 *lines*). [*om.* 3.] 4, 5* (*om.* passus *marked* [15]). [*om.* 6, 7, 8.] 10² (: E *remainder*), 11, 12.—*T*: 1, 8, 2, 3, 4. [*om.* 5.] 6 (: *with var. indicated ad note p*), 7, 9, 11, 10, 12.—*For ScA the distribution would be:* 1, 2 *on leaf* 73 *back;* 9-8 *on leaf* 74, 75 *front;* 10²-12 *on* 75 *back.*

p *ad* 6n: *For* T *as follows:*

(*a*) *last line of* 4: api ca chah' ākārehi s° l° avekkhati: rūpaṃ anissariyato . . . (*etc.*=6 $a^x$ *and* $b^x$).

(*b*) api ca dasah' āk° . . . (=6 $a^z$), *and* asārakato vadhakato vibhavato aghamūlato sāsavato saṅkhatato . . . (*etc.*=6 *b with above*). *In both a and b omitted passage indicated with* [26].

*cp.* kusala II.

*id. p.* B : *ad* piyarūpā ; C : *ad* kusala II.
Q. 1 : S. III, 66 ; Q. 2 : S. II, 64 ; Q. 3 : S. III, 33 ; Q. 4 : S. IV, 197 ; F : S. IV, 54.

681 (*a*) *sutaṃ*, **1116** ( : *see b*).
(*b*) *sutvā*, ***994, *1006, *1023** ; *sutvāna*, **1061, 1096, 1101, 1147.**
(sutvā) suṇitvā uggahetvā[1]
upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā.

[1] uggaṇhitvā Br 1061.

*id. p.* nisamma ; sutaṃ ; ~suṇoma.
(*c*) *suṇoma*, ***988, *997, 1110.**
uggaṇhāma dhārema upa° upalakkhema.
*cp.* asuṇanto, ***1023.**

682. *sutavā*, **70.**
*see* bahussuto.

683. *sutiyā*, **1078.**
suta-suddhiyā (*cp.* diṭṭhiyā).
N. sutta geyya . . . : *see* paṭibhānavā.
suttadharo : *see* bahussuto.
Suttanta Vinaya Abhidhamma : *see* vimutto.

684 (*a*) *suddha*, **1120.**
vi° parisuddha vodāta ( . . . pe[1] ? . . .).
*cp.* vi°.

[1] *om. MSS.*

(*b*) *suddhi*, **1079.**
vi° parisuddhi mutti vi° pari°[1].

[1] *om.* Br.

685. *suniṭṭhita*, **48.**
sukata suparikamma-kata.
sumano, ***1028.**

686. *sumedha*, **1101.**
medhā vuccati paññā
Bhagavā imāya medhāya paññāya upeto,
tasmā Bhagavā sumedho
*id. p.* bhūrimedhaso.

687. *suvaṇṇa*, **48.**
jātarūpa.

688. *suhajjā*, **37.**
vuccanti yehi saha . . . (*etc.*=sahāya).

689. *sekhā*, **1038.**
Kiṃ kāraṇā vuccanti sekhā? Sikkhantī ti sekhā.
A. Kiṃ ca[1] sikkhanti? Adhi-sīlam pi sikkhanti (adhicittam°-, adhipaññam°-).
(1) Katamā ca adhisīla-sikkhā?
Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti [pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācara-gocara-sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu]P: khuddako pi sīla-kkhandho mahanto pi sīla-kkhandho, sīlaṃ patiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ[2] saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā.
Ayaṃ adhisīla-sikkhā.
(2) Katamā ca adhicitta-sikkhā?
Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . (*etc.*: jhāna).
Ayaṃ adhicitta-sikkhā.
(3) Katamā ca adhipañña-sikkhā?
Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajanāti, (ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti～: *etc.* saṅkhārā 4 *a*), (ime āsavā ti～: *etc.* saṅkhārā 5).
Ayaṃ adhipañña-sikkhā.
B. (*a*) Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjantā sikkhanti, jānantā sikkhanti (passantā°[1], paccavekkhantā°[1, 3], cit-

taṃ adhiṭṭhahantā°[4], saddhāya[5] adhimuccantā°[6], viriyaṃ pagganhantā°, satiṃ upaṭṭhapentā°, cittaṃ samādahantā°, paññāya pajānantā°, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijanantā . . . (*etc.*: abhiññeyya 1-5) sikkhanti) caranti[6] ācaranti[7] sam° samādāya vattanti.

(*b*) Taṃ kāraṇā vuccanti sekhā.

[1] *om.* T. [2] āvaraṇaṃ T.
[3] *om.* S^c. [4] padahantā B† **1061**.
[5] sandhāya adhipucchanto B^r. [6] *om.* B^r S^c.
[7] *om.* B^r 1061.

*id. p.* A, B^a *ad* sikkhe (1061) *with* sikkheyya *for* sikkhanti *in* B^a. ^p D. I, 63.

**690** (*a*) *seṭṭha*, **1064**, **1126** (Buddha°-).
*see* mahā.
(*b*) *seṭṭhā*, **47**.
honti sahāyā sīlena . . . (*etc.*: sīlakkhandha).
Setavya, ***1012**.
senāsanāni, **72**.

691. *seri*, **39**.
dve seri: dhammo pi seri, puggalo pi seri. Katamo dhammo-seri? cattāro satipaṭṭhānā=. Katamo puggalo seri? Yo imina serinā dhammena samannāgato so vuccati puggalo seri.

692. (*a*) *sevanti*, **75**.
saṃ°[1] paṭisevanti[2].
(*b*) *seve*, **57**; *sevetha*, **72** (*no expl.*).
seveyya ni° saṃseveyya paṭiseveyya ācareyya sam° samādāya[3] vatteyya[3].

[1] *om.* T. [2] *om.* S^c. [3] samādeyya S^c.

*cp.* ariñcamāno; āsevati.

693. *sevitabbo*, **47.**
bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo paripucchitabbo pari pañhitabbo.
*cp.* kāmaguṇā B.
so, ***977, 1048** (*etc.*).

694. *soka*, ***994, 1052.**
ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa (bhoga°- *etc.*: *see* byasana=) aññatar' aññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa, aññatar' aññatarena dhukkadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ anto-soko, anto-parisoko, anto-ḍāho, anto-pariḍāho[1], cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

[1] *om.* S^c T.

sokasalla, ***985.**
sokhya, **61** (: *ad* kāmasukhaṃ).

695. *sotā*, **1034, 1035.**
taṇhā-soto (diṭṭhi°-, kilesa°-, duccarita°-, avijjā°-).
*id. p. ad* yāni, **1035.**
*cp.* iñjitā.
*NB.* sotāpatti: *ad* nāga, puthū, yathodhikāni. viññāna.
somanassa-domanassā, **67.**
soḷasa, ***1006.**

696. *snehā* (senhā, sinehā), **36, 66.**
dve senhā . . . (*etc.*: *see* lepa).
svajja, ***998.**
haṭṭho, ***1017.**

697. *handa*, **1132** (: hand' ahaṃ).
padasandhi . . . (*etc.*, *see* icc' **a**).
haṃsa, **1134.**

698. *hāpeti*, **37.**
paridhaṃseti parisajjeti antaradhāpeti.
hi, ***1001, *1023, 1051, 1052, 1057, 1062.**

699. (*a*) *hitvā*, **1056, 1071** (*etc.*, *in* N); hitvāna, **60.**
*see* jahitvā=.
(*b*) hitvā, **1071.**
cajitvā pari° atikkamitvā sam° vītivattitvā.

700. *huraṃ*, **1084** (-Gotamasāsanā) [1135].
paraṃ[1] Gotamasāsanā (pure°[2], pathamataraṃ°).

[1] paro Br. [2] pare Br.

---

N. hetu: *see* mūla; saṅkhā.
Hemaka, ***1007, 1084-1087, 1124.**
honti, ***1001, *1029.**

# APPENDICES

## List of Gāthās (G).

| *No.* | *Gāthā* | *Ad* | *From* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | attanā va kataṃ pāpaṃ | samīhāmi | Dh. 165. |
| 2 | addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ | kāmā | J. III, 450. |
| 3 | anaññaposiṃ aññātaṃ | anaññaposi | Ud. I, 6, (p. 4). |
| 4 | anatthajanano lobho | parissayā | It. 83. |
| 5 | āgu na karoti kiñci loke | nāga | Sn. 522. |
| 6 | ekāyanaṃ jātikkhayanta-dassī | eka | S. V, 168, 186. |
| 7 | kāmā te paṭhamā senā | visenikatvā | Sn. 436 *sq.* |
| 8 | kāya-muniṃ vācā-muniṃ | muni | It. 56. |
| 9 | catukkaṇṇo catudvāro | dukkha III | *Pv. I, 10, 13. |
| 10 | taṇhādutiyo puriso | eka | A. II, 10. |
| 11 | tesaṃ c' āyaṃ pacchimako bhavo | tiṇṇo | Th. I, 202. |
| 12 | dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ | bhāvitatto | Dh. 321, 322. |
| 13 | dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ | bhūripaññāṇo | S. I, 42. |
| 14 | nagassa passe āsīnaṃ | āsīna | S. I, 195. |
| 15 | na monena muni hoti | muni | Dh. 268, 269. |
| 16 | n' āsissaṃ na pivissāmi | alīnacitto | Th. I, 223. |
| 17 | pajjena katena attanā | bhikkhu | Sn. 514. |
| 18 | bāhetvā sabba-pāpakāni | brāhmaṇa | Sn. 519. |
| 19 | bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo ca | bhaya, v. 51 | A. IV, 290. |
| 20 | māno hi te brāhmaṇa khāribhāro | vidhumo | S. I, 169. |
| 21 | yassa paripatā n' atthi | katakicca | Sn. 715. |
| 22 | rāgo doso ca moho ca | parissayā | Sn. 271. |
| 23 | rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati: | viraja | J. I, 117. |

| *No.* | *Gāthā.* | *Ad.* | *From.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 24 | lobho doso ca moho ca | parissayā | S. I, 70, 98 |
| 25 | virato idha sabba-pāpakehi | vīra | Sn. 531. |
| 26 | vedāni viceyya kevalāni | vedagū | Sn. 529. |
| 27 | suddhaṃ dhammasamuppādaṃ: | suññato | ? |
| 28 | sele yathā pabbata-muddhani: | cakkhumā | S. I, 137. |

## List of Quotations with "Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ."

| *No.* | *Gāthā.* | *Ad.* | *From.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | atītañ ce | Tathāgata | D. III, 134 |
| 2 | anamatagg' | sara | S. II, 178. |
| 3 | idha pan' āhaṃ Sāriputta | tiṭṭhantaṃ | ? |
| 4 | evam eva | suññato | S. IV, 197. |
| 5 | ko ca bhikkhave | kāmagunā | M. I, 85. |
| 6 | tayo kho mahārāja | parissayā | S. I, 70. |
| 7 | tayo 'me bhikkhave | parissayā | It. 83. |
| 8 | n' āyaṃ bhikkhave | suññato | S. II, 64. |
| 9 | pañc' ime | kāmagunā | M. I, 85. |
| 10 | bhayan ti | bhaya v. 51 | A. IV, 289. |
| 11 | Mahāpuriso ti | mahāpurisa | S. V, 158. |
| 12 | yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: | suññato | S. III, 33. |
| 13 | ye keci bhikkhave dhammā | mūladassāvī | S. V, 91. |
| 14 | yo hi bhikkhave | pariññā | ? |
| 15 | rūpaṃ bhikkhave | suññato | S. III, 66. |
| 16 | rup' ūpāyaṃ viññāṇaṃ | viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti | S. III, 53. |
| 17 | sa antevāsiko | parissayā | S. IV, 136. |
| 18 | santi bhikkhave sattā | viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti | A. IV, 39. |
| 19 | seyyathā araññako migo | jhāna | ? |
| 20 | so vata Cunda | samīhāmi | M. I, 45. |
| 21 | so vat' Ānanda | saṅgaṇik' ārata, v. 54 | M. III, 110. |

## List of other Unspecified References.

| *To* | *Under No. of C.N.* | *To* | *Under No. of C.N.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Vin. III, 5 | 235 | Pv. IV, 1[7] | 304 (III) |
| D. I, 6 | 177; 219 | DA. I, 68 | pucchā |
| D. I, 7 | 229; 305 | Dhs. 16 | 380 |
| D. I, 8 | 39 | Dhs. 68 | 494 |
| D. I, 13 | 22 | Dhs. 332 | 628 |
| D. I, 34 | jhāna | Dhs. 381 | 271 (III) |
| D. I, 55 | 434 | Dhs. 629 | 540 |
| D. I, 63 | 689 | Dhs. 1059 | 271 (III) |
| D. I, 70 | 177 | Dhs. 1060 | 313 |
| D. I, 88 | brāhmaṇā | Dhs. 1061 | 99 |
| D. I, 250 | 239 | Dhs. 1060 | 576 |
| S. IV, 52 | 550 | Dhs. 1113 | 657[b] |
| S. IV, 54 | 680 F | Dhs. 1116 | 505 |
| S. IV, 287 | 25 | Dhs. 1122 | 614 |
| M. I, 87 | 604 | Dhs. 1156 | 290 |
| M. I, 139 | 282 C | Dhs. 1160 | 206 (I) |
| M. III, 183 | 304 (III) | Vbh. 350 | 405 |
| A. I, 50 | 97 | Vbh. 357 | 356 |
| A. II, 121 | 470 | | |
| A. III, 338 | 517 | | |
| A. V, 110 | 304 (I) | | |
| J. *Nos.* 9 *and* 95 | 22 | | |

## List of Repeated Padas.

A. *Relating to question and answer (formal):*

attthi pañhena āgamaṃ, **1043, 1105, 1118.**

tañ c' ahaṃ abhinandāmi, **1054, 1067.**

et' ābhinandāmi, **1057, 1083.**

ācikkha dhammaṃ, **1097, 1120, 1122.**

kittayissāmi te, **1053, 1066.**

tasmā tuvaṃ . . ., **1121, 1123.**

tava sutvāna nigghosaṃ, **1061, 1062.**

pucchāmi taṃ . . ., **1043, 1045, 1047, 1049, 1061, 1079, 1081.**

tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo, **1052, 1057, 1075, 1102.**
yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi, **1055, 1068.**
. . . sādhu viyākarohi, **1052, 1075.**

B. *Relating to subjects in question:*

aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūhi, **1105, 1107.**
kin nu tamhā vippavasasi, **1138, 1140.**
atha ko carahi, **1047, 1081.**
nirāsaṃso uda āsasāno, **1090, 1091.**
kiss' assa vippahānena nibbānaṃ, **1108, 1109.**
ye kec' ime samaṇa-brāhmanāse, **1079, 1080, 1081.**
ye kec' ime isayo, **1044, 1045.**
ye keci lokasmiṃ, **1049, 1050.**
ye me pubbe viyākaṃsu, **1084, 1135.**
ye s' īdha diṭṭhaṃ, **1082, 1083.**
yo me dhammaṃ adesesi, **1137, 1139, 1141.**
kathaṃ satassa carato viññāṇaṃ, **1110, 1111.**
kathaṃ lokassa avekkhantaṃ, **1118, 1119.**

C. *Relating to the Teaching:*

atthaṃ paleti . . ., **1074** (*twice*).
akiñcanaṃ kāmabhave asattaṃ, **1059, 1091.**
kāmesu yo vītarāgo, **1071, 1072.**
yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti, **1088, 1089.**
Gotamo bhūripaññāṇo, **1136, 1138, 1140.**
yassa n' atthi upamā, **1137, 1149.**
pāraguṃ sabbadhammānaṃ, **1105, 1112.**
etad aññāya, **1087, 1095.**
yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ . . . **1053, 1054, 1066, 1067, 1085.**
ubhantaṃ abhiññāya, **1040, 1042.**
uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ, **1055, 1068, 1103.**
majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ, **1092, 1093.**
tiṭṭheyya so tattha, **1072, 1073.**
atāru jātiñ ca jarañ ca, **1045, 1047, 1079, 1081.**
n' ātariṃsu jāti-jaran ti, **1046, 1048, 1060, 1080.**
jāti-jaraṃ soka° . . ., **1052, 1057.**

## CONCORDANCE OF $S^c$ AND *$S^cA$ (ARCHETYPE).

| $S^cA$ (*leaf*). | $S^c$ (*leaf: line*). | *SN* (*verse*). | *Pucchā* (*No.*). |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | $1_{1-7}$ | 976–983 | 1 |
| 2 | $1_8$–$2_{13}$ | 984–1018 | (1) |
| 3 | $2_{14}$–$3_{11}$ | 1019–1048 | (1), 2, 3 |
| 4 | $3_{12}$–$4_{10}$ | 1049-1076 | 4–6 |
| 5 | $4_{11}$–$5_8$ | 1077–1103 | 7–11, 12 |
| 6 | $5_9$–$6_6$ | 1104–1130 | (12), 13–16, Ps. |
| 7 | $6_7$–$7_4$ | 1131–1149; N. 1032, 1033 | 16, A. 1 |
| 8 | $7_5$–$8_2$ | (1033) | — |
| 9 | $8_{3-16}$ | (1033) 1034 | — |
| 10 | $9_{1-14}$ | (1034), 1035 | — |
| 11 | $9_{15}$–$10_{12}$ | (1035)–1037 | — |
| 12 | $10_{13}$–$11_{10}$ | (1037), 1038 | — |
| 13 | $11_{11}$–$12_8$ | (1038), 1039 | — |
| 14 | $12_9$–$13_6$ | (1039) | — |
| 15 | $13_7$–$14_4$ | 1040, 1041 | 1 *concl.* 2 |
| 16 | $14_5$–$15_4$ | (1041), 1042 | — |
| 17 | $15_5$–$16_1$ | (1042) | — |
| 18 | $16_{2-16}$ | 1043 | 3 |
| 19 | $17_{1-14}$ | (1043) | |
| 20 | $17_{15}$–$18_{10}$ | (1043), 1044 | — |
| 21 | $18_{11}$–$19_9$ | (1044), 1045 | — |
| 22 | $19_{10}$–$20_7$ | (1045), 1046 | — |
| 23 | $20_8$–$21_5$ | (1046), 1047 | — |
| 24 | $21_6$–$22_4$ | 1048 | — |
| 25 | $22_5$–$23_2$ | (1048), 1049 | (3), 4 |
| 26 | $23_{3-18}$ | (1049) | — |
| 27 | $24_{1-14}$ / $24_{15}$–$25_{10}$ | (1049) | — |
| 28 | $25_{11}$–$26_8$ | (1049), 1050, 1051 | — |
| 29 | $26_9$–$27_4$ | (1051), 1052 | — |
| 30 | $27_{5-17}$ | (1052) | — |
| 31 | $27_{18}$–$28_9$ | 1053 | — |
| 32 | $28_{10}$–$29_4$ | 1054, 1055 | — |
| 33 | $29_{5-18}$ | (1055), 1056 | — |
| 34 | $30_{1-13}$ | (1056), 1057, 1058 | — |
| 35 | $30_{14}$–$31_9$ | (1058), 1059 | — |
| 36 | $31_{10}$–$32_2$ | 1059 | — |
| 37 | $32_{3-16}$ | 1060, 1061 | (4), 5 |
| 38 | $32_{17}$–$33_{12}$ | (1061), 1062, 1063 | — |

| $S^cA$ (*leaf*). | $S^c$ (*leaf: line*). | *SN* (*verse*). | *Pucchā* (*No.*). |
|---|---|---|---|
| 39 | $33_{13}$–$34_{8}$ | (1063), 1064 | — |
| 40 | $34_{7}$–$35_{1}$ | (1064), 1065 | — |
| 41 | $35_{2-15}$ | (1065), 1066 | — |
| 42 | $35_{16}$–$36_{9}$ | 1067, 1068 | — |
| 43 | $36_{10}$–$37_{6}$ | 1069, 1070 | 6 |
| 44 | $37_{7}$–$38_{3}$ | (1070), 1071, 1072 | — |
| 45 | $38_{4-18}$ | (1072), 1073, 1074 | — |
| 46 | $39_{1-14}\sim$ | (1074), 1075, 1076 | — |
| 47 | $39_{15}$–$40_{14}$ | (1076), 1077, 1078 | (6), 7 |
| 48 | $44_{8}$–$45_{5}$ | 1079, 1080 | — |
| 49 | $45_{6}$–$46_{1}$ | (1080), 1081, 1082 | — |
| 50 | $46_{2-15}$ | (1082), 1083 | — |
| 51 | $46_{16}$–$47_{9}$ | (1083), 1084 | (7), 8 |
| 52 | $47_{10}$–$48_{7}\sim$ | (1084). 1085, 1086 | — |
| 53 | $48_{8}$–$49_{4}$ | 1087, 1088, 1089 | (8), 9 |
| 54 | $49_{5-18}\sim$ | (1089), 1090, 1091 | — |
| 55 | $40_{15}$–$41_{14}$ | (1091), 1092 | (9), 10 |
| 56 | $41_{15}$–$42_{12}$ | (1092), 1093 | — |
| 57 | $42_{13}$–$43_{9}\sim$ | 1094, 1095, 1096 | (10), 11 |
| 58 | $43_{10}$–$44_{7}$ | (1096), 1097 | — |
| 59 | $49_{19}$–$50_{14}$ | (1097), 1098, 1099 | — |
| 60 | $50_{15}$–$51_{10}$ | 1100, 1101 | (11), 12 |
| 61 | $51_{11}$–$52_{6}$ | (1101). 1102, 1103 | — |
| 62 | $52_{7}$–$53_{3}$ | (1103), 1104, 1105 | (12), 13 |
| 63 | $53_{4- 4}$ | (1105), 1106 | — |
| 64 | $53_{15}$–$54_{11}$ | (1106), 1107 | — |
| 65 | $54_{12}$–$55_{7}$ | 1108–1111 | — |
| 66 | $55_{8}$–$56_{6}$ | (1111), 1112 | (13), 14 |
| 67 | $56_{7}$–$57_{2}$ | (1112), 1113, 1114 | — |
| 68 | $57_{3-16}$ | (1114) | — |
| 69 | $57_{17}$–$58_{12}$ | (1114), 1115 | — |
| 70 | $58_{13}$–$59_{7}$ | (1115), 1116 | (14), 15 |
| 71 | $59_{8}$–$60_{3}$ | 1116 | — |
| 72 | $60_{4-18}$ | (1116), 1117 | — |
| 73 | $61_{1\ 15}$ | (1117), 1118, 1119 | — |
| 74 | { $61_{16}$–$62_{14}$ | | — |
| 75 | (*see* suññato) | (1119) | |
| 76 | $62_{15}$–$63_{9}$ | (1119), 1120 | (15), 16 |
| 77 | *om.* | (1120), 1121 | — |
| 78 | $63_{10}$–$64_{6}$ | 1122, 1123 | 16 *cond.* |
| 79 | $64_{7-19}$ | Ps. 1124–1126 | — |
| 80 | $65_{1-14}$ | (1126), 1127, 1128 | — |

| *S^c A* (*leaf*). | *S^c* (*leaf: line*). | *SN* (*verse*). | *Pucchā* (*No.*). |
|---|---|---|---|
| 81 | $65_{15}$–66 | (1128), 1129-1131 | 16 A |
| 82 | $66_{9}$–$67_{2}$ | (1131), 1132 | — |
| 83 | $67_{3-17}$ | (1132), 1133 | — |
| 84 | $67_{18}$–$68_{12}$ | (1133), 1134, 1135 | — |
| 85 | $68_{13}$–$69_{8}$ | 1136 | — |
| 86 | $69_{9}$–$70_{5}$ | (1136), 1137, 1138 | — |
| 87 | $70_{6-18}$ | (1138), 1139-1141 | — |
| 88 | $71_{1-14}$ | (1141), 1142, 1143 | — |
| 89 | $71_{15}$–$72_{8}$ | (1143), 1144, 1145 | — |
| 90 | $72_{9}$–$73_{4}$ | (1145), 1146, 1147 | — |
| 91 | $73_{5}$–$74_{1}$ | (1147), 1148 | — |
| 92 | $74_{2-9}$ | 1149 | — |